

\$2.95

# UNTYING GOD'S HANDS



ERNEST W. ANGLE

## இயேசு கிறிஸ்துவின் நாமத்தில் அன்பின் வாழ்த்துக்கள்

ஏறக்குறைய 7 ஆண்டுகளாக பல இடங்களிலிருந்து சேகரித்த சுமார் 200 ஆண்டுகளுக்கு முன்பு வரை அச்சடிக்கப்பட்ட, ஆரோக்கிய உபதேசங்கள் அடங்கிய, கிறிஸ்தவ ஆவிக்குரிய புத்தகங்களை, பல மணி நேரம் கொடுத்து, பல இலட்சங்கள் செலவு செய்து மின் நூல்களாக (E-Books) இலவசமாக (மத்தேயு 10:8) உங்கள் கரங்களில் கொடுப்பதற்கு, அற்புதம் நீசருமான எங்களை பயன்படுத்தி உன்னத தேவனுக்கே சகல கனமும் மகிமையும் துதியும் உரித்தாவதாக. இதைப் போன்ற இன்னும் ஆயிரக்கணக்கான புத்தகங்களை தரவிறக்கம் (Download) செய்ய எங்களுடைய இணையதளத்தை சொருக்கவும்/பார்க்கவும்: [www.WordOfGod.in](http://www.WordOfGod.in)

95 சதவீத புத்தகங்கள் அச்சில் இல்லாதவைகளும், காப்புரிமை முடிந்தவைகளும். மீதமுள்ள புத்தகங்கள், நல்ல உபதேசங்களை கொண்டிருப்பதால், முடிந்தவரை ஆசிரியரின் உரிமையோடு மின்-நூலாக, இலவசமாக வெளியிடுகிறோம். ஒருவேளை உங்களுடைய புத்தகம் இப்படி இலவசமாக மின்-நூல் (E-Book) வடிவில் வரக்கூடாது என்று நினைத்தீர்களானால், தயவு செய்து எங்களை மன்னித்துக்கொள்ளுங்கள். எங்களுடைய WhatsApp எண்ணிற்கோ, மின் அஞ்சலிலோ (Email) எங்களுக்கு தெரியப்படுத்துங்கள். உடனடியாக எங்களுடைய இணைய-தளத்திலிருந்து எடுத்துவிடுகிறோம்.

**WhatsApp/SMS: +91 90 190 490 70 / +91 7676 50 5599**

**Email: [wordofgod@wordofgod.in](mailto:wordofgod@wordofgod.in)**

## Wishing you in the mighty name of Jesus Christ

We had collected several thousands of old Tamil Spiritual Books which are rich in Sound Doctrines across various places of India for 7 years. Some of them are more than 200 years old books. We have spent millions of hours and money in scanning them and converting them to E-Books. The work is still in progress. These E-books are published completely free of cost (Matt 10:8) forever. We give all the praise and glory to God for giving this wonderful opportunity to serve Him. You can download thousands of similar Tamil Christian E-books from our website [www.WordOfGod.in](http://www.WordOfGod.in) completely free of cost at any time.

95% of these E-Books are not being printed now and their copyrights are already expired. The remaining books are sent as E-Books mostly with the permission from the Authors. If you feel that your books should not be published as E-Book freely, kindly excuse and forgive us. Please let us know the book details by WhatsApp or Email we will remove them from our website.

**WhatsApp/SMS: +91 90 190 490 70 / +91 7676 50 5599**

**Email: [wordofgod@wordofgod.in](mailto:wordofgod@wordofgod.in)**

**UNTYING  
GOD'S  
HANDS**

**Not For Sale**

**COPYRIGHT PENDING FIRST PRINTING 1977  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.**

**PRINTED IN UNITED STATES OF AMERICA**

# **UNTYING GOD'S HANDS**

**Ernest W. Angley**

WINSTON PRESS  
P.O. BOX 1790  
AKRON, OH 44309

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER 1 - DO YOU LIMIT GOD? .....	1
CHAPTER 2 - THE POWER IN THE WORD .....	10
CHAPTER 3 - THE TONGUE .....	27
CHAPTER 4 - MASTER SELF THROUGH THE HOLY SPIRIT .....	50
CHAPTER 5 - THE COST OF UNTYING GOD'S HANDS .....	67
CHAPTER 6 - BE A SOUL WINNER .....	84
CHAPTER 7 - KNOW THE REALITY OF JESUS	98
CHAPTER 8 - GOD REVEALS HIMSELF .....	122
CHAPTER 9 - DISCOURAGEMENTS AND DISAPPOINTMENTS....	152
CHAPTER 10 - THE MINISTRY OF ANGELS .....	166
CHAPTER 11 - PROGRAM OF LUCIFER .....	204
CHAPTER 12 - SEX AND THE BIBLE .....	223
CHAPTER 13 - SOAR, EAGLE, SOAR .....	267

## DEDICATION

Stunned by personal tragedy early in an extended series of messages on "Untying God's Hands," the Reverend Ernest W. Angley suddenly was plunged into the deepest of valleys at the death of his precious wife Angel. Shattered by this devastating loss, he cried out again and again, "Oh, Lord, how can I live without Angel?" and then, "Jesus, love me! Oh, Jesus, love me!" This book, which was begun just prior to and following Angel's passing, gives the reader penetrating insight into the heart of a man whom the Holy Spirit has used so forcefully as a vessel of God's miracle power for this generation. At the center of that heart is a great burning to lead mankind to oneness with God, oneness that cannot be realized unless God is free to move in lives as He chooses. Everything you need for this end-time journey can be found in these chapters on untying God's hands. Reverend Ernest W. Angley has opened his heart to share with you the cost of his own personal Gethsemane of keeping God's hands untied in his life. This book is written for all who sincerely seek a closer walk with the Lord, who want to be ready for His soon coming, and who earnestly desire to learn ways in which to untie the hands of God.

## **CHAPTER 1**

### **DO YOU LIMIT GOD?**

#### **GOD'S DIVINE WILL OR GOD'S PERMISSIBLE WILL—WHICH WILL YOU CHOOSE?**

Psalms 78:41, "Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the Holy One of Israel."

Think about it, the children of Israel limited God! Do you limit God? Many times Christians limit Him unconsciously because they are not completely open to the guidance of the Holy Spirit. Walking any path other than the one of God's divine will limits Him for your life. God also has a permissible will which born-again Christians can take, doing as little for the Lord as possible while still hanging on to enough salvation to get them into heaven. The Bible says, "... not by works, lest any man should boast." This path, however, is filled with missed blessings, lacking in God's divine favor, and watched over by a God who is limited because His hands are tied. Why should He speak to or move for you, why should He be so very careful to answer each question if you may not abide by it? God wants to answer—He gave Israel the answer

to every problem so long as they would accept it and walk in His divine will. No enemy could stand before them then, they had nothing to fear and nothing to worry about.

### **IS THERE A LACK IN YOUR LIFE?**

Psalms 106:13,15, "They soon forgot his works; they waited not for his counsel . . . he . . . sent leanness into their soul." When Israel yielded to God He demonstrated what He would do for a chosen people. Those who are adopted into the family of God are a chosen people, He wants them to live a spiritually abundant life. A lack of the things you need in your life does not mean that you have lived unrighteously before God, but that you have limited God in some kind of wrong believing. Feast on the goodness of God and be fat in your soul.

Judges 7:21, "And they stood every man in his place. . . ." If there were ever a time that man needs to stand in the place God has for him, it is now. God has a special place for you; He is seeking to bring you into the ever increasing knowledge of His truth. Jesus came saying that He was the truth. Seek to know the truth—know Jesus—and the truth will set you free. The Word frees people, you are not meant to be bound in spirit by frustration, fear and distress. As a child of God you are entitled to liberation. Bondage limits God, causing you to live beneath your privilege.

### **GOD MADE MAN A FREE MORAL AGENT**

One of the most drastic things God ever did was to make man a free moral agent. Much was lost in the fall

of man, but not free choice; you have just as much freedom of choice today as had Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden: a choice between good and evil, heaven or hell, God or the devil—it's entirely up to you. Adam and Eve sinned against God, tied His hands and He could not keep them in the Garden of Eden. They kept His hands tied and the devil brought sickness into their lives. Only when God's hands were untied for Adam and Eve was there no sickness.

### **THE LATTER RAIN IS NOW**

In our day, the nine gifts of the Spirit and the fruits of the Spirit are being restored to the church; God is seeking to give His Spirit in perfection as He did on the day of Pentecost. The early rain of the Spirit fell at Pentecost and for a few years it was glorious; but finally after two thousand years, we have arrived at the hour of the latter rain, for the Lord said in Joel 2:25, 28, "... I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmerworm ... And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh. . . ." Many of you are not receiving the full benefits of this great pouring-out time; even some of you with the Holy Ghost baptism are still not untying God's hands. Every day of your life you must make sure that His hands are untied.

### **PROVE YOUR LOVE**

The people God allows into His heaven must be a tried people, people that have proven their love to the extent that God will have no further desire to discover whether

they serve Him because He is God or because there is no other choice. God wants man to love Him above, not only evil, but above everything else; when you love God with all of your heart and prove this kind of love daily, He will do anything for you. Most Christians are on part-time duty for God and this ties His hands. We are very careful to show God our love at times but at other times we fail, hindered by the obligations we feel toward friends, family and loved ones. God is displeased when we put loved ones ahead of Him; we cannot afford to love anyone or anything more than Him, but this is so very hard to understand for a person who is not on a deep spiritual walk. You must be Spirit-filled to be able to place Him above all else—not just saved, but baptized with the Holy Ghost and filled with the power and the Spirit of the living God, walking hand in hand with Him daily. Only then will you realize that your love for Him is automatically greater than any other love could possibly be, for the Holy Ghost sheds abroad the love of God in your heart. No one but the Holy Ghost can shed abroad the love of God in your heart, keeping it constant. Live in the Spirit, walk in the Spirit as the apostle Paul taught and practiced.

### **TITHING UNTIES GOD'S HANDS**

Not tithing ties God's hands. If you have untithed money anywhere, none of it is protected. Some people have no fear of God, they think nothing about Him until they want something from Him—if they can sneak by without tithing they will. It does not matter how little you earn, tithe it! We think we are worth a lot but what does God

think about us? Let these words from I Samuel 15:22 become a part of you, “. . . Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. . . .” In this hour of the latter rain, this time of the Gentile visitation, we must obey and hearken as the Holy Spirit teaches us how to remove the limitations we have placed on God. God will show His power, He will reveal Himself if He is not limited. Take on the mind of Christ and use the ability to think, the ability to make decisions when God wants you to do so. Lean on the Lord, not for trifles—He gave us a mind to figure out on our own what to eat for lunch but for the problems we really need His help on.

### **LOST FAITH**

Many people have limited God by shrinking Him down to the size of a man, assuming that God can perform only the things that man can. They have placed their faith in man rather than God.

Psalms 106 tells that Israel wavered between belief and doubt. How many times has the Holy Spirit reported to the Father that you first believed and then did not believe? You said God could do anything, but you didn't believe Him for the things that needed to be done. Faith is lost when He is limited and the fault is yours because you tied His hands. How futile to pray endlessly for something that cannot be answered because the Lord's hands are tied! You do not believe He will move and you would not accept it if He did. God wants to help, but He cannot.

### **UNBELIEF LIMITS GOD**

Israel tied His hands through unbelief. When things

failed to happen as the Israelites thought they should, they doubted God. Why should it be necessary for God to perform all sorts of fantastic miracles in order to generate belief? He tried that on Israel; He healed them all. The Red Sea is twelve miles across, and eighty-some feet deep where it is believed the Israelites crossed, but God separated those waters, held them back long enough for three million people to pass through on dry ground; held them back long enough for Pharaoh's army to march into the middle before He closed the waters over them. The Israelites witnessed these great miracles and still doubted God! All kinds of marvelous miracles were performed by Christ, He even raised the dead, and yet very few believed Him. God does not force people to believe in Him, but if they want to believe He does help. It takes more than a miracle to free the lovers of darkness. God has already used the miracles of goodness, the miracles of disaster and judgment only to find that when they are over, people quickly forget Him. Forgetting God is a grave sin, one that is very easy to commit. You are the only one who can liberate God in your life. He will permit Himself to be bound until He comes to the end of His long-suffering and rains judgment.

### **SEPARATED FROM THE WORLD**

The more you mingle with others the greater your battle against their doubt, frustrations and unbelief. If you want real closeness with God, more time must be spent with Him than with people. Elijah and Elisha had to get away from people before the Lord could move for them. Jesus needed to go off by Himself at various times, away from the disciples; in fact, He once spent forty days

and nights in the wilderness fasting and preparing for His ministry. When you are among people, you battle against all their spirits and your own as well and, if you do not have the Spirit of God with you, you begin to feel depressed and empty.

Jesus taught the disciples to seek first the kingdom and He would take care of their earthly needs. Seek His righteousness, seek Him and He will add the material things to your life. After I learned this lesson, the Lord blessed me greatly. I stopped contending for the material things day after day. I thought I had to pray, pray, pray almost standing on my head and then, just maybe, the Lord would answer as I begged. But that was the wrong way. God taught me to stay in His presence as He dealt with my soul, to seek the kingdom and let Him take care of the material things. Put top value on the spiritual things, the things that concern God, the things that are eternal, and you will begin to untie His hands.

### **THE SIN OF REBELLION**

I Samuel 15:23, "For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king."

Rebellion is a dreadful sin in the eyes of God, it is "as the sin of witchcraft." Witchcraft is strictly of the devil, and rebellion and stubbornness against God tie His hands. God moved for Israel but Israel did not rejoice in the hour of visitation, she let it slip through her fingers.

Put God's work first, ridding yourself of rebellion and stubbornness. Rejecting the Word of God places you in

grave trouble. "Because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord he hath also rejected thee from being king," Samuel told Saul.

### **FEAR TIES GOD'S HANDS**

There was nothing Satan could use to bind Jesus; Satan was no match for Christ. Jesus came, not only as the Son of God but also as the Son of man, and let us know that there was power available for us to do anything that He could do. Simon began sinking after he took a few steps out on the water, but before he did he walked it just like Jesus. He could have walked a thousand steps had he not tied God's hands by fear. Satan keeps people bound by that old demon of fear. The Bible predicts there will be great fear in the latter days; men's hearts will fail through fear. Man is fearful of being destroyed through pollution, over-population, famine; and, if you do not walk close to God in the Spirit, that same fear will take you over. You will find yourself reading the newspaper, your eyes almost dancing with fear and your heart pounding within. People become engulfed in feelings of dread if they are not looking to God. Lot's wife looked back and God could not save her from destruction.

### **WRONG THINKING TIES GOD'S HANDS**

Many, many times I've heard the statement, "The Lord can heal me IF it is His will." If it is His will! Why would anyone consider medical treatment at all if he felt healing were against God's will? People do everything within their power to be rid of their affliction, but when they come to God, say, "Lord, IF it be thy will." There is doubt in their heart, they do not know the Word! God's will is for

you to be healed! The leper felt he would be cleansed if it were Jesus' will. Jesus said immediately, "I will, be thou cleansed." God gets no glory out of your sickness. Disease comes from the devil but deliverance comes from God. If you think illness comes from God why would you want to go to heaven? Wouldn't He be likely to give you some disease up there if He afflicts you here on earth? But we believe everyone will be happy and have good health there. He has told us very little about heaven and we believe it all. Why not accept what He has said about this life when He has told us much more about it?

We have great faith in the fact that we possess a soul, but how many of us have ever seen one? Tell the doctor to find your soul—offer him several thousand dollars to make him interested in the case and see if he can identify it on your X-rays. He does not know what it looks like, there is no description of it in the Bible, yet we believe we have one! We even believe it is eternal, that Christians who died hundreds of years ago will come forth in the resurrection. Why? Because the Bible tells us. It is fantastic what we believe—fantastic faith—and yet we fail to use it.

When your eyes are on people rather than God, you forget the Word. Do not allow the opinions of others to bury the promises of God in doubt; their unbelief can make you feel beaten down, reluctant to stand and tell the world about Him. Christ said that if man would not glorify Him the rocks would cry out! He is deity, He is God come down, and it is time for us to glorify God—untie His hands and see the plan of redemption as it really is for soul, mind and body.

## **CHAPTER 2**

# **THE POWER IN THE WORD**

### **ACTING FAITH VS. TALKING FAITH**

Romans 4:20,21, "He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; and being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform." Abraham believed God's promise that he would become the father of many nations. Even when he and Sarah were close to being a hundred years old, he staggered not; to stagger at God's promises ties His hands. Limiting Him entirely or in part means that His power is held back and cannot work in lives. The devil is not able to prevent God from moving—God has all power—but by not acting on this available power it will not be put into motion. Most of us have good "talking" faith; if we could bring our "acting" faith up to the same level we would have it made! We speak the great and various things God is doing, believing them, but we will not receive the blessings of God unless we act our words out. "Talking" faith does not untie God's hands for you; not just any kind of faith will do—it must be faith in action, faith in the Word and on the Word of God. The

Word is the only real source and foundation for faith; it must be rooted in the Bible, not in the experience or beliefs of people. Faith placed in people can be shattered. What happens to faith based on another's miracle if that person were to lose his miracle? Healings, like salvation, can be lost through disobedience and sin. Jesus healed and said, "Go and sin no more lest a worse thing come upon you." Be careful to be obedient and to stay free from sin.

Staggering is not falling down altogether, it is just stumbling a little. Many Christians, because they did not go all the way down, fail to realize that they have tied the Lord's hands by staggering. The Bible tells us that if faith wavers you need not think you will receive anything from God; it does not say if you lose your faith, but if it wavers -staggers a bit. Walk straight with the Word; it is the necessary balance. When an obstacle is thrown onto your pathway, the Word will help you step over it and continue; the Word will crush it underfoot.

### **SPOKEN WORD HAS SAME POWER AS WORD MADE FLESH**

The Word was made flesh; the disciples walked with it, seeing the greatness of the Word. They had heard about the Word, they knew some of it, but now they were walking with it. Everywhere they went, Jesus, the Word, was with them. The Word was alive, the Word opened blinded eyes and made the crippled to walk; the disciples witnessed the Word made flesh doing mighty, wonderful things. Then, in the Acts of the Apostles, the spoken Word was used. The disciples experienced the living Word made flesh as He dwelt among them, but now the apostles had

the spoken Word: they discovered it to be the same power as it was in the flesh, with the same effect. Jesus gave the disciples a little sample of this when they were sent forth to use the spoken Word, saying to the demons, "In the name of Jesus I command you to come out!" The disciples came back to Jesus rejoicing because even the demons were subject to His name! It was marvelous, all they had to do was repeat the name, "Jesus," and the devils bowed to them! Look for God, trust God; find Him, the great and mighty one. He can be found through the Holy Spirit and revealed to you.

### **TALK FAITH AND CLAIM THE WHOLE PROMISE**

Abraham was, ". . . strong in faith, giving glory to God." Giving God the glory is easy when you are strong in faith even though you may be surrounded by those who talk darkness, frustration and fear. Talk faith, give God the glory! "And being fully persuaded that, what he [God] had promised, he was able to perform." You must be completely convinced in your own heart and mind before you can eliminate all doubt and thus untie God's hands for your problems; fully persuaded that what He has promised He will perform!

Abraham wholly believed when God promised him and Sarah a child. He had fathered a son by Sarah's handmaid, a fact that would have satisfied many, but he had been promised an heir by Sarah; and Abraham knew that God's Word was exact. Do not settle for less than the entire promise of God. You have the promise of health; claim the entire amount, not just part of it. Satan wants you to be satisfied with less than your privilege and if

you are, God will allow it; He allows you to choose the way you take because He made you a free moral agent. He stands by with an eye of pity as He watches the devil make people believe that half-way healed is enough. But God said He would get you well: "they shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover." "I am the Lord that heal thee," not "I am the Lord that makes you feel a little better."

### **YOU CANNOT RECEIVE WHAT YOU DO NOT ACCEPT**

People come to have the foul spirits of cancer cast out, and if they accept what the man of God tells them, they get well. I am a believer, I am God's servant; the Bible says that if a believer lays hands on you, you will get well

but you must accept it! If, after having the hands of a believer placed on you for healing, you are still planning to die, be prepared to face the fact that you have not accepted healing! Even though you may be weak and in pain, you must accept a well body. Through faith it belongs to you. Trade the sick body for the healthy one that is yours by God's promise. Be fully persuaded: that which God has promised He will perform.

Abraham's promise was not a promise of healing, it was a promise of an heir, and he waited for it five, ten, twenty, twenty-five years. God had not told him that he would have to wait twenty-five years, or that his faith would be sorely tried before the fulfillment, and that he would watch as Sarah's body aged beyond child-bearing. From man's point of view conception for her would have been an impossibility. In spite of this, Abraham did not

stagger, he had the faith to believe God through all those years. Sarah doubted, she laughed when the angel gave her the news, but after the baby arrived she was convinced. Would you women have told many people you were pregnant if you were a hundred years old? Think of it—it actually happened!

### **YIELD TO THE LIVING WORD**

Doubting God is easy when you do not use the Word in your heart, when you use the words of people and let the devil play on your imagination. Yield yourself to the living Word and see it work. We are told in Acts 6:7, that “. . . the Word of God increased. . . ,” and as it did, great things happened in the lives of the apostles. The Word increased and they depended entirely upon the Word of God, not man's word.

The Word is so marvelous, so wonderful that even when a hypocrite speaks the pure Word it will accomplish good. Backslidden preachers have spoken the pure Word and souls were saved, not because of the preacher, but because of the Word. Think how much could have been accomplished had these people been right with God! Being called Christian is no guarantee of heaven—you may be a sinning Christian—it takes living for God and a born-again experience. Numbers of people growing up today mistakenly believe they will get into heaven just because they experienced infant baptism! People are in darkness about the Word and they need light! The Word increases, bringing life, gladness of heart and deliverance.

### **PUT YOUR LIFE IN GOD'S PERSPECTIVE**

The mind must be disciplined, thoughts under control

When coming to the Word of God. Just as self had to be under subjection to learn in school, self must come under subjection in order to live in the Word, it is your roadmap. The devil will try to take over through fear, but keep your mind clear in His presence; the Word of God must penetrate your mind and heart daily, flowing freely. The Word has power!

The early church learned about Jesus and the Spirit of God through the Word; the Word was paramount. Paul writes in I Corinthians 2:2,5, "For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God." The Word is what we need, but in this age man's theories prevail. Children are measured by their intelligence not by their knowledge or love of God. They have been taught "what thus thinketh man," not "what thus saith the Word of God." Live according to the laws and the commandments of God, put Him first in all that you do.

### **GOD CANNOT BE SEPARATED FROM HIS WORD**

The early church was so filled with the Word that when they were scattered they "... went everywhere preaching the Word," Acts 8:4. They overcame by the blood of the Lamb and the Word of God in their testimony. Use the Word of God as your strength, for you cannot separate God from His Word. It is precious, and we are taught in the Old Testament that God looks after His Word. He values it; "... my word ... shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereunto I sent it," Isaiah 55:11.

"For I am the Lord: I will speak, and the Word that I shall speak shall come to pass;" Ezekiel 12:25. The Word of God is the most precious gift we have, completely dependable year after year. It is just as fresh today as when it was written.

Man is as good as his word; if it is weak, he is weak; if others have no confidence in his word they have none in him. Truth makes your word strong and you must be full of the truth to dwell in heaven; God said all liars would be cast into hell. If someone asks you a question you do not want to answer, it would be better not to answer at all than to invent a little white lie. Never lie to shield yourself or anyone else. You want God to be on your side but He will only be there if your side is truth. God's Word will not return to Him void; however, you must place complete faith in this promise and then send forth the Word of God.

### **YOU CANNOT LIVE LIKE CHRIST WITHOUT THE POWER OF THE HOLY GHOST**

Receive the Word of God first so you can untie His hands; follow His Word instead of personal preconceived notions. Know the Word, carry it with you. The power of the Word is described in Psalms 107:20, "He sent his word and healed them, . . ." We must act out the Word; it is of no benefit when not put into action. The disciples witnessed the Word in action and something marvelous happened to them; but, remember, the Word cannot be acted out unless the Spirit of God is moving greatly within. The disciples tried to be like Christ, they wanted to live according to the Word and walk in the steps of Jesus

but they could not do it without the power of the Holy Spirit in their lives.

Simon volunteered to build three tabernacles on the Mount of Transfiguration, however; that was not what the Lord had in mind. The Word called Simon down into the valley of human needs and despair where the Word was to set people free and give them health. Use the Word, it is sharper than a two-edged sword; but even a sword is useless in its sheath, it must be used to be effective. The Word divides the spirit, it divides the flesh from the soul, every part of man is divided by it.

Understand yourself through the Word of God. Jesus understands everyone, every personality with twisted mind or straight. He has known you for a long time, your life is open to Him. Follow His instructions, He will move for you. Twisted minds can come to normal through the Word by the anointing of the Holy Spirit; the Word has power and force. Why will people not use it? The Word spoke our universe into existence: the moon, the stars and the sun were hung in place by it. Because of the Word, grass and trees grew, fish swam and the earth was formed.

### **JUST REPEAT WHAT GOD HAS SAID**

The power of the Word has not been recognized by great numbers of people. Elijah and Elisha had insight into the Word; they learned much about speaking the Word and the great and marvelous experience of having God speak through them. What God spoke happened! God directed Elijah to stand before King Ahab and tell him that it would not rain the next three years except according to his word. The power of the Word was unknown

to Ahab, but when Elijah simply repeated what God had said, the Word went into action; and that is all we have to do.

After Pentecost, the disciples repeated God's Word. They quoted Jesus with boldness, speaking those same words that had earlier caused them to marvel. Many times Jesus had explained His words to His disciples; they were in direct contact with Him, and they had asked for understanding. Jesus is alive today and, through the power of the Holy Ghost, we, too, are in direct contact with Him—in contact with the living Word! The Holy Ghost is here to teach us what we do not understand; Jesus said that He would bring all things to our remembrance that He had said. He will teach us, guide us, be our Comforter, He will be everything we need. Do not look to other people for help, look to the Lord, depend upon Him and trust Him more than anyone else. Talk to the one whom you trust the most—Jesus!

Advice is easy to give but hard to follow; however, when the Lord gives you advice He anoints you to be able to follow it. Spend enough time with God to understand yourself, place value on His truth. Open your life to Him and ask to know why you think, act and feel as you do. If you are sincere about receiving His help you must be prepared to pray, fast and feast in the Lord. Jesus is the only one who walked this earth and was able to keep the hands of God untied every moment of His life; He came showing us how we may do the same thing. Study the life of Christ again and again; know His every move, His every word and action, and let them penetrate deeply into your heart.

## **KNOW HOW TO PUT GOD'S WORD INTO ACTION**

One of the difficulties encountered in studying the Word is knowing the correct way to put it into action. The Word is vitally exciting and this excitement is meant to be felt in the reading of it. Let the love and the faith that Christ put into each word become real, become a part of you. Study especially the method Christ used in contacting the Father; He not only showed us how to reach heaven, but He also gave His name for us to use. Never did the Father reject Christ, any time of the day or night He was right there when Jesus wanted Him, healing those who were oppressed and afflicted by the devil. John the Baptist saw the Holy Ghost descending upon Jesus in the form of a dove; and today we have that same Holy Ghost, and that same anointed Christ—the same one! The words of Jesus to the disciples are recorded in John 14, “. . . He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; . . . I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another comforter . . . even the spirit of truth . . .” The Holy Ghost is that Comforter, the miracle worker who teaches and guides now as He did in the early church.

After Jesus ascended to the Father the disciples went to the upper room where they received power, wonderful power! They said, as Jesus did, “I have come to do thy will, O, God.” When a choice arose between obeying God or man, they obeyed God. (Acts 4:18-20, 29-31.) We are facing the same choice, God or man. Do not let husband, wife, parents or children hinder you in doing God's will. Attend church even though your companion not only does not attend but does not want you to. Fast, regard-

less of who disapproves, for no one has the right to tell others, even their own children, whether to fast or not. Fasting is something that is between man and his God; man's soul belongs to God and no one else has the right to control it. God does not force you to fast or to serve Him. He just blesses and helps when you do. Fasting is not a requirement for heaven but it is a necessity if you are to become the overcomer that God intends, if you are to have power with God. Jesus did not tell the disciples that in order to enter heaven they would have to fast. He told them, "... this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting."

### **THE WORD, THE NAME AND THE HOLY GHOST**

"... they spoke the word of God with boldness." Acts 4:31. The WORD of God, the HOLY SPIRIT and the NAME of Jesus were foremost in the lives of the apostles. These three things they greatly stressed. Recognizing the authority and power in the name of Jesus, the apostles allowed nothing to stop them from using it. The book of Acts demonstrates that man can become like Jesus; and, by studying the beginning of the church age, he will discover how Peter, James, John, Paul and others were able to do this. The route of the Acts of the Apostles, or rather the acts of the Holy Spirit through the lives of the apostles, is the same road we must take; for in order to be Christ-like we need to be filled with His power and His Spirit. As the Son of man, Jesus was baptized in the Holy Ghost because He is our example, showing us the things we need to receive from the Father. Jesus, as the Son of God, did not need the Holy Ghost to descend upon Him. He was already one of the personalities of the Godhead. neither did He need water baptism, but He came to show

us how to be servants of God. Christ had the form of flesh; and you have the form of flesh, but the baptism of the Spirit can affect your nature so strongly that you become a different person. The control of the Holy Spirit changes human nature.

### **DRAW ON THE POWER IN THE WORD**

The greatest weapon you have is the Word, properly and strongly wielded; but the devil tries to make the Word a burden to study, memorize and hide in your heart so that you will not sin, or have health brought to your body by it. There is power in the living Word of God! Be aware of what you are receiving when you read the Word, and feel the strength of God flow into you. As you read the Word you should be able to become stronger, to feel your faith mounting up. Sometimes I am so affected by reading it that I seem to feel my heart growing bigger and bigger within me. The anointing of God to preach is upon me and, as I take in the Word, the anointing turns it around and about until it is larger than life. What a valuable weapon to have!

Many have missed the benefits that God offered them because they decided miracles were only for the early church. I am walking the same road of the apostles and receiving the same benefits: the deaf hear, the blind see, the crippled walk, people are healed of all manner of sickness and disease, signs and wonders are taking place. Jesus appears to me again and again when I am praying for the sick. I used to be able only to feel the Spirit and the anointing, now I see them as they appear—signs and wonders showing the glory of God!

### **GOD CONFIRMS HIS WORD**

After preaching the Word, the apostles expected it to

be confirmed with signs and wonders. You must do more than give people the Word of God; you must be close enough to God for Him to be able to confirm that Word after it is taught. People are amazed when they see the Word confirmed in my services, God performs miracles here as He did in the Bible. I tell you that Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today and forever, but you are not quite sure until you see His doing the same works. Paul, Peter, John and those boys died, but Christ is alive now and forever more. His power is alive, the Holy Ghost is still here. You need the anointing of the power of God.

Live in the Word of God where He can use you and move for you. "Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God and serve tables," Acts 6:2. The ministry today has left the Word and is serving tables instead of serving the Word. To have the anointing of God, much time must be spent in prayer and fasting. You cannot mix and mingle with others very much and still keep God working in your life, and neither could the disciples. They said that "... It is not reason that we should leave the word. . ." My ministry is the ministry of the Word! Study the Word, you must know it, for the Word is alive, the Holy Ghost is full of power!

### **WE MUST HAVE THE LIVING WORD**

Acts 5:12,14, "And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; . . . and believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women."

Acts 11:19, "Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, traveled . . . preaching the word. . ."

The apostles spoke the Word and as a result multitudes were brought to the Lord. What a wonderful hour; what a great deliverance! And in Acts 4:20 they said, "For we cannot but speak the things that we have seen and heard." What part does the Lord play in your conversation? Are you more afraid of being a bore than of being disobedient to God? When you are under the anointing of the Holy Ghost He brings scriptures to your mind. People have two forces desiring to use them; one is the Holy Spirit who will give you a good report: whatsoever things are lovely, honest, true and just. Not allowing the Holy Spirit to edify and serve what thus saith the Lord enables that other force, the devil, to take over. His messengers, his angels bring things of horror and darkness to the mind, tearing down the faith of the spiritual inner man and causing him to become crippled and deformed. Satan knows that by controlling the mind he can afflict the body, for the mind plays a mighty part in keeping the body healthy. People having physical afflictions are also tormented in their mind by Lucifer, he tells them that Jesus doesn't love them, that they will never be well; they are worried with a great variety of lies. We must have the living Word!

The disciples left everything behind to follow the Word, but the Pharisees, the Sadducees, the elders, the priests could not forget the law; others weren't able to put the traditions of man out of their minds. Jesus, the Word made flesh, came bringing a wonderful doctrine. It was said of Him that never a man spake as this man; the people asked, "What manner of man is this? We have never heard it in this fashion; we have never seen it in this fashion." In spite of this, many would not accept His teachings and rejected Him. The people were dead under a dead

law; but the Word had power, it became alive and was made flesh. The Word did things on a larger scale than were done under the law; the sick were healed, multitudes delivered, marvelous miracles took place. The disciples recognized the power of the Word, they wanted this power to continue after Christ was gone but it was too much to reach out for all at once.

### ONE STEP AT A TIME

In walking with God, take but one step at a time; taking more will only encourage you to fall on your face. Trying to understand things before you get to them makes them appear insurmountable. Physically speaking, a person is able to see only a limited distance ahead and the same is true of spiritual vision. Receiving salvation does not give your spiritual eyes the ability to see from earth all the way to glory; that vision must grow as you become stronger in the Lord. The disciples had to learn this, too. They got ahead of themselves when they asked Jesus what He meant by saying He would go away. Where was He going? They did not understand His body's being destroyed, then raised up three days later—they thought He was referring to the temple in Jerusalem. The Word speaks of the fantastic and brings it within your reach of reality, puts it into your hands that you may use it. No one but Christ had ever come from the Father with such a message for the human race. There was much the disciples were unable to understand, but when they went one step at a time it all fell into a beautiful pattern.

I have found it to be the same way, one step at a time. Instead of dwelling on what God is doing way out there.

talk about the works God is performing now and take that one step. If you are unsaved, your need for the hour . . . cultivation. Do not try to understand it before you have it; after being made a new person in Christ you can study, analyze, compare the old with the new and find out what salvation really means. Your tongue will become cleansed and sanctified, words of hate replaced with praises to the Lord. You will take on the mind of Christ and glorify the greatness and the power of God; your thoughts and actions will be changed. Do not tell the sinner the ways he will be changed after he receives salvation, just tell him enough to get his attention.

### **WAIT ON THE LORD**

Salvation is easy to receive in these services because I use the Word and the Lord confirms it. The Word becomes alive! I have been led by the Spirit, taught by the Spirit how and when to pray for someone; but I must wait upon God, I must be sure what the Lord wants. Many times the Spirit does not allow me to talk to people about their souls but instead directs me to lay on hands for healing; to call the power of God down. The power of God shakes them up and they usually come back later seeking salvation. A person must want to be found or he will remain lost. This ministry conforms to the leading of the Spirit. I will not talk to your loved ones at your request unless the Lord moves on me, telling me that the time is right for them to listen. The Spirit of God is disturbed when people become impatient and get ahead of His work; good people can wade right into something and make a mess out of it. Wait on God! Learn to know the leadership of the Holy Ghost; use your faith. The Lord

will bring about your miraculous hour if you wait upon Him with faith. Talking your problems over with another gives relief but if you want a miracle for it, wait upon the Lord, keeping your eyes on God instead of man. I believe in the work of doctors and hospitals but the more you lean on them the harder it becomes to receive from God. Depending on human hands for everything puts you at the mercy of man rather than the mercy of God.

### **THE WORD IS PERSONAL**

**FOR THE WORD REALLY TO WORK, YOU MUST RECEIVE IT AS THOUGH THE LORD WERE HERE IN PHYSICAL FORM SPEAKING TO YOU.** The Bible is sacred, holy and personal. It tells about a Christ who is everything to you, who is closer to you than your own heart; why should you feel more secure in the presence of your kin? Through the Bible, the Lord is speaking directly to you; be aware of this or the Word will not be able to work for you in a great way. Man had not taught me the reality of the Word, I have had to take time with the Lord and let Him teach me, and the Lord is seeking to bring the same things to your heart but you must take time to learn them. The Lord calls you into the prayer closet because you must spend hours in His presence to be used by Him. He called me one day, letting me know that I was to be different, that I was to spend much time in His presence so that He would teach me. How can you expect miracles, blessings and deliverance for family, friends and self if you rebel against the Lord's will? If you don't take time with Him, some day you may call and wonder why He does not answer; it will be because you have not answered His call.

## **CHAPTER 3**

### **THE TONGUE**

#### **YOUR TONGUE CAN BE YOUR ENEMY**

James 3:5,6, “. . . Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth! And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.” James 3:2, “. . . If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.”

James warns of a tongue unanointed by the Holy Ghost, a tongue that can be a great enemy. When the Holy Ghost fell on the early church, tongues of fire appeared; those receiving a true baptism of the Holy Ghost underwent a change of speech. Blessings, rather than criticism and words of destruction, flow from the anointed tongue. Cursing is more than blaspheming God, it is degrading others. The anointed tongue ceases all types of cursing. When correctly used, the tongue becomes a priceless treasure. Speak the right words—not everything you think—

but uplifting words of encouragement. Verbalizing the entire content of your mind may not only be honest, but may also be cruel and destructive; you cannot afford to put all you think into words. Although the devil can bring thoughts to your mind, he does not have power to force you to say them, the control of your tongue is your responsibility. The Holy Ghost can assist you, He can take your tongue over if you lend yourself to Him, and He will help you; however, no one can completely control the tongue at all times. The Bible tells us if we bridle that one little member we need not worry about the rest of the body. The tongue is not your beauty spot, but your danger spot; multitudes have been killed because of it and it is destroying people today. The mouth is defiled by that which comes out of it, not what enters. Being close to God enables you to guard your words. Are your words weighed before speaking of another? Are they truthful words that will edify and bless? Hateful words come effortlessly, tongue-lashing is easy; very quickly those deep-cutting words slip out beyond recall. Use wisdom in your speech, good intentions are not enough; thousands of deaths have been caused by people who meant well.

### **OR, YOUR TONGUE CAN BE A BLESSING**

The tongue can be a great blessing, and God put much honor on it by choosing it for the Holy Ghost to use as the initial evidence of the Holy Ghost baptism. The greatest honor God could bestow on man whom He made from dust was to allow him to speak to God. Man can communicate with God, and the Scriptures teach him how to praise, honor and bless God with the tongue. Not causing

offense by words is an attribute of a perfect person. It is hard not to offend, we do it unconsciously. Check what you are about to say by imagining how you would feel if those words were said to you or about you. Do not talk of others in a way that you would not want yourself talked about. At times it is necessary for others' welfare to give them information that is unpleasant, but it must be told with a great love they can feel, a love that will lift them and help them accept what they need to know. Weigh your words carefully, too often those willing to impart bad news are lacking in love; also, a tongue without intelligent guidance is likely to say anything. It is very easy for a tongue to form the wrong words, to form a lie; for, unfortunately, there are many who have never learned how to weigh, they have no scale. The Holy Spirit is that scale but it is up to you to use Him. Weigh your words through the Holy Spirit; if that scale is not used, all manner of words, shady jokes and unclean language fall from the lips. A conversation anointed by the Spirit of God is pure and the Holy Spirit will check improper speech; but if you disregard Him when He does, saying words anyway, He will not continue to do it. Just one shady word will affect you when you are under the anointing of the Holy Spirit and you will check yourself. Have enough love to make your hurtful words right, don't joke about them or shrug them off.

A horse can be brought under control by the bit in his mouth, but not people; the words of others are not yours to control. Children quickly learn words that are to be used — only when their parents are not around — to impress

the other kids. Parents try to hush their children but God will not stand over you like that; just because God does not respond immediately does not mean He has failed to notice what you said or did. He notices; He said, "Let your yeas be yea and your nays be nay." You will be judged by every foolish word that you spit out. Idle words tie God's hands. God does not control your words of doubt and unbelief, you have that control over your tongue and God teaches you how to use it.

God put man out from the Garden of Eden and, for a long time, God did not interfere with his speech. Not until man decided absolutely to disregard God and build a tower reaching to heaven, did God call a halt; man was making a monument of disobedience to Him, a monument of insult. God confounded their language, the confusion of speech came about. It took much to provoke God into such an action. this was not in His divine plan. Great conflict and many wars have been caused by man's inability to understand man. Individuals can become prejudiced against those who speak in a different language. God cares not what language is spoken, or how skillfully or poorly it is handled; t'ain't, h'ain't, tater—it makes no difference to God.

As children of God, we must always remember to guard the tongue. Study the biggest little book in the Bible, James; it will remind you of the consecration the tongue is to have, remind you to check whether your speech is fresh and clear or contaminated. James tells us that a fountain can either give good water or bad water, it will not yield both salt and fresh water at the same time; and from one

mouth should not flow both blessings and cursings. Cursing here is used in the sense of words spoken against people, words that hurt, tear down and destroy. Be careful what you say, your words are weighed by others just as you weigh their words. You evaluate past conversation along with the attitudes of others, especially if their words are hard. As a Christian you must choose your words carefully. You have no right to speak critically of others because they have spoken about you in that way; rather, you should hold those people up in prayer. Frankness must always be under the control of the Holy Spirit; for only God has all wisdom and knowledge, knowing what to say and when to say it, when to be still and when to speak. "Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man." Colossians 4:6.

Weigh the words you have spoken during each day, evaluate them. Did you speak anything profitable or worthwhile; did it edify? Was there plenty of grace and salt in your speech? The tongue is the very last part of the body to be yielded to the Holy Spirit, and that is one of the reasons why many people have difficulty accepting the Holy Ghost baptism. In receiving the baptism, your tongue must be completely controlled by Him even though no one else has ever used it before but you. People fail to receive the baptism because they do not understand the need to give their tongue over to the Holy Spirit. When you understand how to yield your tongue it is a simple matter for Him to come in. The Holy Ghost's speaking through you signifies that God has taken you over; He

has your tongue, He has you. The Holy Ghost anoints your tongue, seasoning it through the Spirit; pray for this anointing daily.

Do you pray for your tongue only if it gets sore? The tongue should be the part of your body that is prayed for most, it can do more damage than the rest of you put together. Many good Christians would never dream of laying an angry hand on another, but they can tongue-lash people to death, claiming it was deserved. The Bible says to judge not; when you pass your opinion on another child of God you endanger yourself and all your possessions. You will be judged by the way you judge others. Condemning others condemns self.

David committed adultery with another man's wife and killed her husband when he became an inconvenience. God let David use his own tongue to pronounce judgment upon himself. Nathan, the prophet, told David the story of a great wealthy man with many herds, who took from a poor man the only lamb he had and then killed the man. "What judgment will you give this man, David?" David opened his mouth and proclaimed the verdict, "He shall die!" "Thou art the man, David," said Nathan. David must have felt cold chills run down his spine! How easy it is to bring judgment on others and still expect God to forgive you for the same or worse things! Be careful in your opinions of people who serve the Lord, the Bible says that you have no right to judge another man's servant. Children of God are God's property; they stand and fall, not before man, but before God. Do not be jealous of the blessings others receive, God is the judge of whom

He will bless. The Lord not only knows your heart. He knows your tongue. Is your tongue seasoned with salt of God's goodness or does it have a lot of pepper in it?

### **WORDS SPOKEN CANNOT BE ERASED**

The first chapter of Romans lists hideous sins and unnatural sex acts that will make those committing them worthy of death. Listed with these are the sins of whispering and backbiting; God considers whisperers and backbiters to be in the same class as vile sinners. Many who are expecting to make it through to heaven will be found by God, instead, to be worthy of death; for the tongue cannot be used to sow discord, stir up strife, and still be clean enough to enter heaven.

Let your speech be always with grace so that you may know how to answer every man. Depend on God to help you answer others. Regrettable words are spoken through haste, and words spoken can never be recaptured. Stand on a hill and shout a few sentences, then see if you can find those words again, look for them in the valley and through the trees. You will not find them—they will be gone. It is dangerous to say the wrong thing, you cannot erase it.

God does not speak in haste, His words are wonderful, filled with wisdom and knowledge; there is nothing beyond His understanding. Your understanding, however, is limited. Because you can become swayed by words it is unwise to "take sides" with people after hearing only what they tell you. As a man of God, I cannot always tell people what they want to hear, I must repeat what God gives or He will lift His anointing and I will be unable to preach:

I will just be saying meaningless words bringing forth no fruit. God does not speak idle words, but we become so used to saying them that it is easy for us to believe God may not mean what He says either. God said the wicked shall be turned into hell along with all nations that forget God; but many do not believe this will happen. The Lord describes hell as a place where the worm, or the soul, dieth not and the fire is not quenched, yet people refuse to accept the reality of such a place or that a God of love would ever send anyone there.

Be of few words in disciplining your children and follow through on the words you do say. The child loses confidence in you if he can expect actions other than what you claim. Jesus is our example; He did what He said and God does what He says He will do. You are just as good as your word.

Romans 10:9, "... if thou shalt confess with thy mouth, the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved." The tongue can be a great instrument, used for salvation to confess Jesus. You need your tongue but it is either controlled and influenced by God or it is controlled by Satan; it does not stand alone. Staying under the anointing of God enables Him to use it but, if you fail in that, Satan will use it; you cannot serve both God and Satan at the same time. Satan can reach over and influence Christians to say the wrong thing. "If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain." James 1:26. In other words, you cannot have God's salvation unless you have bridled your tongue.

## **BE ANGRY AND SIN NOT**

The Bible tells you plainly that Christ is your example. Study His life often; hold on to each word, each action. Is anger a sin? Christ got angry but He did not sin. God does not take away your temper, rather it comes under subjection to the Holy Spirit; anger, in this way, can be controlled. In the past it was preached that Christians did not get angry, they had righteous indignation instead, but I have found that righteous indignation is nothing more than just plain getting mad. The Bible warns not to let the sun go down on your wrath; staying angry is like a poison in the system. Face yourself, do not deceive yourself about your weaknesses, recognize them, be objective about them.

## **LEARN WHAT THE SANCTIFIED TONGUE CAN DO**

Psalms 1:1, "Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful." Although the tongue has tied God's hands more than any other single thing, it can also untie His hands. Learn what the sanctified tongue can do and how it is used by the Holy Spirit, depend upon His giving you the words to say. Have faith in His guidance, know that He will give the answer and wait upon the Lord; wait for the word of wisdom, wait for the answer and it will work out. Let your path and your life be directed by the Lord. Trust Him and He will make the way for you in business, in your home and in your everyday living.

When God led the Israelites out of bondage and into a

land flowing with milk and honey, all He asked in return was for them to walk after Him, praise Him and give Him honor and glory. He asks the same of you, the land of milk and honey will be yours if you keep praising Him, if you scrape all contempt off your tongue and avoid sitting in the seat of the scornful. Many Christians are in that seat today, envying fellow Christians who are being blessed more than they and, by doing this, tie God's hands for their case. Rejoice and glorify God for the blessings of the children of God, let their blessings help your faith. He is blessing them and surely He will bless you if you are one of His. My faith is strengthened when I see the hand of the Lord moving for others. Just as you hunt for materials to build your house, hunt for things that will help build your faith.

How were Moses, Noah, Elijah, Elisha and others able to follow the path they walked? They, after all, were just as human as we are. Why were they different? What was there about Elijah's prayer—only sixty-three words—that enabled God to rain fire down from heaven and consume the sacrifice? I had to know the answer. I had seen Elijah under the Juniper tree saying, "Lord, it's enough; take my life." I was disappointed, but then I looked at myself and others around me. I knew Elijah had the same feelings that we have. The New Testament described Elijah as a "man of like passions," he was not a deity, he was human and the words we read about him in the Bible prove it; he proved it under that tree.

Moses proved there was no deity about him, but the God that dwells in us dwelt in him. He cried, "Lord it's

enough!" The crowd he was leading must have been the "grumblinest" bunch he ever had seen. The Israelites were using their tongues in the wrong way; instead of bouncing out of Egypt, praising God all the way, they were like too many of us. God will never be able to please a grumbling heart; but if you serve Him, He will take out that stony heart and give you a heart of flesh. He wants you to have a soft heart, a heart like His that He can deal with and talk to. Take this marvelous heart He offers you and learn to walk in the way of God, praising Him. Instead of complaining about the rain, praise God for making you melt-resistant. Learn to enjoy the little things in life and to discount your troubles. Do not keep suffering over things for which Christ has already paid the bill; what He has paid for we are free to use.

### **HOW DO YOU TALK TO YOURSELF?**

Ephesians 5:19, "Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord." Speaking to yourselves—people are not in condition to speak to God until they have talked to self. Many are falling short in their prayer life, feeling out of place and uncertain of what to say; they are not uplifted in the prayer chamber because they have not been speaking to themselves as Ephesians 5:19 instructs. How marvelous to enter the prayer chamber after speaking to yourself in psalms, hymns and spiritual song, and to be filled with melody and praises to the Lord! Everyone talks to himself, if his words are not of faith they are of doubt; words can be filled with happiness and encouragement or

unhappiness and discouragement. How do you talk to yourself? Your conversation, the ideas that pass between the "faith you" and the "feeling you" are important. Which one out-talks the other? Do you turn your troubles over in your mind, dragging up all the slight but large and small that have ever come your way? If so, you are sinking your own boat. Many Christians practice this kind of boat sinking and, if unsuccessful, it is only through the mercy of God. Rid yourself of weights that sink, cast down and cause depression; do not keep them on your mind nor open the door to them. "But you don't know what a hard time I have," you say. That statement is the biggest stone of all, it will take you right to muddy bottom. No one has it easy in these days, even the devil works overtime because so much of the power of God is falling. We are doing much damage to Satan's kingdom, giving him many battles, making him unhappy. So long as there is a devil to fight we will not have it easy, we are at war.

### TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THE CHANGES POSSIBLE THROUGH CHRIST

Do you look at things to be accomplished with a negative attitude, defeating yourself before you begin? "I'm too old to leap over that fence," you complain. If you just would try you might accidentally make it, and feel ten years younger. "But I'm likely to break my neck!" You're likely to make it over, too, do not think of the bad, think of the good. Is the story of your life "I can't"? Put forth that great effort and refuse defeat, especially the defeat that comes before you even start. The Bible says that as a man thinketh in his heart, so is he. Thinking defeat means

you a loser, thinking sickness opens the door for it; allow your mind to dwell on unhappiness and you have it. You can make your own heaven or your own hell; much that is within you is created by yourself. A variety of things about yourself the Lord has given you the power, strength and courage to change, but not everyone takes advantage of that opportunity. You can become like an airplane off course, flying into the storm that could have been avoided. Do you fly off course, get into trouble and danger then blame God for it? Do you think aimless wanderings are what the Lord intended? How can you be sure you are going the right way when you talk to yourself the wrong way? You are going to heaven but how many hundreds of thousands of miles out of the way will you travel before you arrive? If you look for misfortune behind every rock you will not be disappointed. If every storm that comes along is the story of your life then stop telling it; you have told it so much people are beginning to believe you enjoy it. Just as some people are cruel, others seem to have a need to be treated cruelly, and they do not know what to do with themselves when their source of torment is removed. How can God bless people who would rather be unhappy? It is amazing what God has to work against! There are people who do not want to be delivered from sickness. One woman enjoyed so much being catered to when she was ill she did not want prayer for her recovery but just prayer that the pain would leave.

### **CLAIM GOD'S PROMISES**

Use faith, reach up and claim God's promises. What you listen to on the radio, on television, is a method of

speaking to self because you can control what you hear. I do not want to give heed to someone else's dirty, filthy old doubt, mine was so bad that I had to struggle to be rid of it, why would I want to replace it with someone else's? We do not have to listen to every Garbage Hour broadcast that comes on the air. Glorify God instead of talking doubt and fear.

The devil had me at one time, I thought my only way out was death, but since the Lord healed me and put His marvelous faith into my heart, my life has been different. I do not intend ever to allow the devil to bind me like that again; it is a horrible condition to be in, all hope of life gone, and nothing left to do but to set your house in order. Hezekiah was told by God through Isaiah that he would die; but Hezekiah refused to accept it, he used his faith and, turning his face to the wall, said, "Lord, I have been walking before you with a perfect heart." Hezekiah talked to himself in the right way; all that walk before God with a perfect heart must tell themselves again-and again, "I can overcome, I cannot be defeated because God dwells and walks within me, there is no need to fear even death itself." The Lord agreed with Hezekiah and said, "Isaiah, go back and tell him that I will give him another fifteen years." Hezekiah was in the house of the Lord on the third day, giving praises unto Him. But some people forget to praise the Lord for their miracle, they do not return to give their testimony until they want something else from the Lord.

### **FIX YOUR EYES ON GOD'S PROMISES**

Work for Jesus, keep your eyes on Him, not other peo-

ple: it is easy to let up on your work if you do not have a real spirit of gratitude. This is an ungrateful age, and we must make sure that we give God the honor, praise and glory. He said through a Holy Ghost message that His eyes are running to and fro looking for those on whom He can perform a miracle, those who will give Him the honor and glory for it. Keep the prophecies in your heart, keep them before you, know what the Lord is saying and what you can expect from your God. Do you doubt they are really from God, or that the Holy Spirit is actually saying those things; is that the way you talk to yourself? If so, you are destroying the blessings of God; you are doubting Him, not holding on to His promises. Talk to yourself of the things God says to you, remind yourself of His promises for they will make you strong. Do not look at those who are failing to receive, do not look to man, but rather anchor yourself to God and His promises. Be done with talk of doubt, fear and frustration, do not sink yourself by talking of sickness and troubles. Why gather souvenirs from all the hard days and times of tragedy—kiss them goodbye—remember the good and praise the Lord for them. Many events we should ask the Lord to erase from our memory. Tell people things that will bless and edify them.

### **RESIST SATAN BY PRAISING GOD**

Failure to receive God's blessings causes some to be envious of the blessings of others and to resent their joy. Using their tongue in the wrong way becomes easy for them, it never seems to tire. The untiring tongue when

used in praise, however, is an invaluable tool. Psalm 91  
"I will praise thee, O Lord, with my whole heart  
Praising Him with the whole heart means that the tongue  
is so filled with His praise that there is room for nothing  
else. Glorify God when you are in a close place, complain-  
ing your way out does not work. Paul and Silas were put  
into jail, but the power of the Holy Ghost caused an earth-  
quake after they had been praying and singing praises unto  
God. Let us come boldly before the Throne of Grace, not  
with a basket full of pleas; but entering into His presence  
with praise. Anyone who can praise God knows how to  
pray. Satan does not hang around long when he hears the  
praises of God. Sing the praises of Jesus, thank God for  
Him; Jesus can do all things--heal the sick and raise the  
dead! The Bible tells us to resist the devil and he will flee.  
Resist him by praising the Lord, resist him with the Word  
of God; hold God before you, glorify Him. Satan was un-  
able to keep Paul and Silas in jail because they were filled  
with the Lord's praises, at midnight their prayer was a  
prayer of praise. Anyone who is saved can praise the Lord.  
Go in before the Lord without thought of what you will  
say to Him—God does not grade according to literary  
content--do not be formal with Him, rather enter into His  
presence with confidence, love and praise. He is your  
friend, and if you are without sin, your heart is pure and  
the tongue filled with praise, there is no condemnation  
upon you. God has blessed you in so many ways, over-  
look none of them. Someone once said, "I grumbled  
about my shoes until I saw a man with no feet." Fill your  
heart with thankfulness, have a grateful heart. Of the ten

pers healed by Jesus, only one turned back to thank Him. I personally believe the one who came back was not fully healed but that the parts of his body destroyed by prosy were recreated. The tongue of praise will bring out extra blessing from God.

Gossip accomplishes nothing constructive. We need the anointing of the Holy Ghost to place the proper value on God's blessings, for when you are under the anointing of the Holy Ghost there is no thought of gossip, but only of desire to praise God. As the Holy Ghost speaks through people in another language He is usually praising the Lord. Even around the altar when He is speaking with interpretation He speaks in praises.

The early church continually praised and glorified the Lord both in word and actions. God took a chance on us when He created us with a tongue that could be used in praise or in scornful words to Him. "Why, why, O Lord, do you not answer my prayer?" we have asked again and again, not knowing that He could not answer because we have His hands tied. Our faith has not been released and we have not praised Him; our prayers have not yet graduated from the begging stage to the receiving stage. I find that I must shed off the beggar's robe and put on the robe of the receiver before God will move. Begging ties God's hands because there is still doubt as to whether God will move when people feel it necessary to beg. We plead with God because of our unbelief. God wants us to be delivered, to be happy, liberated from sin and sickness with a praise for our life, declaring the wonderful works of God. Talk of the things of God. Psalms 9:11, "Sing praises to the Lord

which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings." Tell of His works. What do you talk about? If your conversation and prayers were recorded for an entire week how much praise would be in them? Do you witness to others about Jesus and the greatness of God? God opens the door again and again for us to speak of Him. There are many wonderful, marvelous things to tell about Jesus and about how great and mighty He is. Talk about the greatness and wonder of Him.

### **PRAISING GOD BRINGS THE BLESSING**

Psalms 107:2, "Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy." This Psalm is believed to have been written at the building of the second temple; it is a chapter of wonderful praise, glorifying the Lord who brought the Israelites out of captivity. "O that men would praise the Lord!" the Psalmist is saying over and over; only a person filled with praise could have written the Psalms.

Psalms 1:1, "Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful." Blessed is the man that praises God and counts his blessings. Blessed is the man that rises in the morning with the praise of God on his lips.

Sunny people, happy people who are delighted in life are an inspiration to be around. Why use up time relating your troubles when it could be used to count your blessings? Stack your blessings up until you are closed in with something good; if you have to grow a hedge, grow a nice one! Surround self with the beautiful, with things of good

fragrance. Troubles have an unpleasant odor, why close yourself in with them?

### TAKE TIME TO BE GRATEFUL

Praising God brings strength. Be grateful to God and to others who perform a courtesy for you. God shows His love for the things we do for Him by blessing us. Take time to praise God. Teach your children to be grateful; do not allow them to take things for granted. Decide how you want your child to act when he is grown and train him in that way.

Be gracious and thank others when they do things for you, be polite and considerate to those you come in contact with. God does not give you as much if you are ungrateful, why not handle your children the same way? People have missed out on many blessings because they have neglected to thank God.

God has given us life, but many times we live out the day without saying, "Thank you, Lord, for life!" Instead we say, "Lord, why was I born!" He probably thinks that sometimes Himself. The wonder is not why God does not bless us more, but that He blesses us as much as He does! Be amazed at His blessings!

Jesus said that people would follow Him for just the loaves and the fishes, for those they were ready to swarm, but when the going got hard the people were nowhere to be found. Where were they when Jesus was being crucified? Jesus is being crucified now. When the way is rough, the battle fierce, where are you? He needs people for front line praising God and telling of His power and greatness. There is much to praise God for! "Let the redeemed of

the Lord say so . . ." Let them tell about his greatness.

We will have to go through the valley to see the deliverance of the Lord; the Israelites walked through the Red Sea, Daniel was thrown into the den of lions, that God might be glorified. We have a rugged road to travel through the fiery furnace, through the lion's den. God is not going to make it too easy. He made it easy for Israel and they failed; He carried them on eagle's wings. One day they were paupers, fingers worn down to nubs (according to Josephus) working in the slime pits of Pharaoh making bricks and then one morning they awoke to find their bodies made whole, their limbs restored; the Bible tells us that there was not a weak one among them. The slaves came out of Egypt loaded down with blessings. They spoiled the Egyptians, borrowed their best clothing and jewelry. God gave them favor. One day they wore rags and the next day were richly dressed. In spite of all these marvelous blessings they failed God, murmuring and complaining in the wilderness forty years.

### **PRAISED UP**

Psalms 100, "Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands. Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing. Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us and not we ourselves; we are his people and the sheep of his pasture. Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him and bless his name. For the Lord is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations." What a great psalm of thanksgiving to help you praise the Lord! Do not just be "prayed up," be

raised up" too! Make a list of the things which tie God's hands in your life, be introspective. A person who believes he has no shortcomings is like an old Fido dog who has had fleas so long that he isn't conscious of them anymore.

Psalms 47:1, "O clap your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with a voice of triumph." Hand clapping is just a small way to praise the Lord, let every member of your body praise Him! Really become alive in church, live in your spirit through the Spirit of God who gives a mighty anointing. Do not clap just to make a noise, clap making a joyful noise. Study the Psalms, it is amazing the amount of praises that fill that book, it will feed your soul. By not reading God's Word you come up lacking, your soul grows lean within you. Feeding your spiritual life everything but what it wants, needs and thrives on will cause your soul to cry out in dissatisfaction. The soul needs the Word, the soul needs to praise God, and to let the tongue praise God. It is easy to praise God when you are happy and blessed, but you must praise Him in the valley. Why find fault with and complain about a man you're in love with? Let praise for Him fill your life.

Job served God when the going was rough. Everything had been swept away, his family, his herds-- it was a sorrowful time—but he blessed God. That kind of praise will carry you through, you will never sink if you can praise God when the going is hard. Praise God and find no fault with Him. "The Lord giveth, the Lord taketh away; blessed be the name of the Lord!" cried Job. Do you bless God

like that? "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with a your heart, soul, mind and strength." Love God with your whole being and, when you do, all of you praise God. That which you love, you praise and glorify. The people you love, you lift up. Your love will cover a multitude of sins in others and two multitudes of faults. Are you really in love with God or do you find fault in Him even though He "does all things well?"

Job's wife did not love him or even like his looks, and she urged Job to give up his integrity, allowing Satan to use her. "Curse God and die!" she advised; however, Job praised God and lived. You can choose to come out of the valley by praising God or to stay in it by grumbling and complaints.

### **PRAISE IS YOUR SAFETY IN THE STORM**

I praise God; I praise Him when things are going badly and I praise Him when they go well; I praise the Lord. Just as I keep my right hand with me, I keep my praise with me. I wake up in the night and praise Him until I fall back to sleep. If you do not know the way out of your problems, then have faith in God, He does know. Only through God do I find my way out; I do not worry. I praise Him and, when He knows I am depending upon Him, He will not let me down. I trust Him, I proclaim His greatness to others, telling of His kindness, His wonder and how He can always be relied upon. Praising others, telling them sincerely how great you think they are makes them eager to please; God made man in His image and when He is praised, He blesses more greatly.

Vinegar does not work on God. If you think God has been unfair and tell Him so, He will not answer but will let you sputter and spit until you have it all out of your system. He will watch as you then have to get sweetened and eat your words, "Lord, I'm sorry, I didn't really mean all those things I said against you." Isn't that a lot of wasted time? He will forgive but you will never receive what the Lord wants to bestow if you continue to waver between praise and complaints. The Lord always forgives when a person honestly asks forgiveness. Seventy times is a lot of times and the Lord will forgive even more than that.

The Psalmist said to praise Him. Job found strength in praising the Lord, praise was all he had left, it was his only refuge in the storm. Do you encourage members in your family when trouble comes or do you help to destroy them like Job's wife did? Who are you not to be compassionate regarding others' mistakes? You have made many mistakes of your own. Erasers are put on pencils because people make mistakes, if your life were put on paper there would be many eraser marks. Most of us were ashamed of our mistakes in our life, so we ran to Calvary, asking the Lord to wash it all away, to cast it into the sea of forgetfulness and never let it come to the top. Faults are not sins, they are only hindrance and some of our faults—like snoring—cannot help. Some couples have divorced because of a snoring fault, but if you love your partner, praise the Lord that that loved one is present, healthy and able to do his part. Count your blessings! Man has faults, but all of God's ways are perfect.

## **CHAPTER 4**

# **MASTER SELF THROUGH THE HOLY SPIRIT**

### **TYING AND UNTYING GOD'S HANDS**

Psalms 137:2,4, "We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof. How shall we sing the Lord's song in a strange land?" The Israelites lost their song when they came under bondage to the enemy and were taken as slaves. Songs are never more beautiful than those sung under the anointing of the Holy Ghost, and the enemy wanted to hear those songs—not live according to the Lord—just listen to the music. But the Israelites hung their harps on the willow, they had no anointing, no zeal, no desire to sing the Lord's song in a strange land. They tied God's hands.

Let us look again to the Garden of Eden where we see man walking and talking with his God, man had good health then—no disease eating his lungs, no cancer draining life from him, he was sound of heart, mind and body, his thoughts were clear and free of fear, worry and pre-

site He had the peace of God as the Lord came down in the cool of day to walk and talk with him. Satan was there, but man had God's hands untied and Satan was powerless to interfere in man's life.

Adam and Eve sinned against God; to them their sin seemed a small thing, Satan had them deceived. Today he has deceived people into believing they can go against the Word of God and still end up in heaven. There are those that commit open sin and justify themselves by saying, "Jesus never taught against it; Paul was the one that mentioned it but we're just going to follow Jesus." Their reasoning is under the influence of a deceiving spirit; if you are not going to believe all the Bible, why bother with any part? If you believe that Paul's writings are not true, how can you believe what you read about Jesus? Just as deceiving spirits took over in the Garden of Eden and tied God's hands; so they today are deceiving man. Adam and Eve did not do much—only ate a little fruit—but it tied God's hands and they felt pain and sorrow for the first time. Sin and sickness are the two darts Satan shoots into the heart and body of man. God did not permit them when His hands were untied, His intention was to keep man free of disease, sin and unhappiness. Man was to have heaven on earth, but Adam and Eve sold out, and tied the hands of God.

### **THE PLAIN PATH**

Noah lived in a wicked age; although every imagination of man's heart was evil, Noah found grace in the eyes of God. He and his family were the only ones to be saved from the destruction God brought upon the earth. God is

long-suffering, He waited one hundred twenty years because Noah had untied His hands. Do not look to relatives, friends or neighbors to untie God for you, look only to yourself; serve God with no reservations or excuses and He will move for you as the Spirit of the Lord comes upon you and His hands are freed. The Lord will give you instructions, enabling you to walk as children of the light with no darkness to stumble in. "Lord, make my path a plain path," the Psalmist asks over and over again. Do you ask the Lord to make your path a plain path or do you feel your own vision is adequate and there are some decisions you would rather make yourself? The Lord will let you make them even though that attitude ties His hands. Samson failed by not choosing the wife that God had planned for him; Samson suffered for his mistake and like Samson, you suffer for yours. The more mistakes you make, the higher price you must pay. Make certain you are in the divine will of God, you cannot afford to walk any other path.

Noah found grace, untied the Lord's hands and he and his household were saved from the flood. Are you tying God's hands in any way, disobeying Him in anything? Are you the kind who is forever disregarding God's wishes then asking Him to forgive your shortcomings? That is a good way to miss many blessings and fail to perform the work of God; for even though He forgives, you keep His hands tied and He cannot move.

### **ABRAHAM BELIEVED GOD**

Abraham, father of the faithful, untied God's hands in a beautiful way through obedience and faith. "Abraham

believed God;" nothing is greater than that, no heights higher than believing God—the mountain top of faith. His belief was a fantastic thing, it took faith to leave all his kin when the Lord told him to; and God blessed him and made him a blessing. Abraham lived even before the law was given, he had neither the Holy Ghost nor a born-again experience—what an amazing man he was, what faith he had! God told Abraham to give his son, Isaac, as a burnt offering and Abraham was ready to obey; Isaac lay bound on the altar. Abraham knew God could not lie, God had promised Abraham a seed, if Isaac were slain Abraham knew he would be resurrected. God has made promises to us "I am the Lord that healeth thee," and "they shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover;" claim those promises just as Abraham claimed his.

### **FRUITS OF THE SPIRIT**

Today, God has given man the fruits of the Spirit as additional helps to untie His hands. The fruits, named in Galatians 5:22,23, are love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance. Ephesians 5:9, "For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth." The fruits of the Spirit can be manifested in your life through the Holy Ghost; all believers should have the Holy Ghost because they need the fruits of the Spirit. The individual does not bear the fruit, rather it is the Holy Spirit that bears it; the nine fruits are not produced by the Christian but by the Holy Spirit. Having the Holy Spirit is not enough, be yielded to the Spirit so that the Spirit can produce His fruits. When you are yielded to Him, He not only produces love, but He al-

so sheds abroad that love of God in your heart. The Holy Spirit produces a joy in the Lord that is unspeakably marvelous and lasting. Like money, joy is something that can be used to bless you or can be kept in reserve for security. Use the joy in your life, draw on it by counting your blessings. Use that peace that He produces, the divine peace of God that He brings to you through the Holy Spirit in your life. Frustrations and troubles can be your constant companions unless you use God's divine peace in your life. Let it work, draw on His peace and stop re-hashing old problems. Looking at the world, seeing the chaos that grips it, gives you little room for peace; only through the Holy Spirit in your heart can you find the true and lasting peace that edifies and gives spiritual strength to do the will of God in this final hour. It is vital to be able to separate the things in your life that you can handle yourself from those things that are for the Lord to work out; then you begin to learn how to yield to Him. Yield to the Holy Spirit by yielding to the fruits of the Spirit. A basket of apples does you no good if you only look at them; and the fruits of the Spirit are of no benefit when they go unused; you could starve to death by just staring at a beautiful picture. In desperation you look at the love of God, the joy of the Lord, yearning for it to be in your life—but, if the Holy Ghost is in you, you have it, the Holy Ghost came with the nine fruits.

Are you short of patience? Then stop yielding to your own spirit and yield to the Holy Spirit, use His fruit instead of the fruits of your own spirit. Your spirit can produce good, bad, fair, scrubby or sour fruit. Do you like

crab apples? Some of you are living on crab apples when the Holy Spirit has produced large, juicy, delicious apples that could just melt in your mouth. You see others enjoying those good apples and wish you could have them, so you long for the joy that you see in others, not realizing that you already have it but have not used it. You have the same Jesus, the same Holy Ghost who brought joy into the lives of others, but you will not allow them to work for you, you are eating sour fruit. Satan serves crab apples three meals a day and lemons for snacks, he tells you you are unworthy of better fruit, making you believe you need to look sorrowful to get compassion from others and that calamity will fall if you become too happy. The devil tells you anything to short-change you; he gives you the change so fast you think you received more than you deserved instead of less, and his cheating goes undetected.

### **THE HUMAN SPIRIT NEEDS CONTROL**

Unless the spirit of self is under control, God's hands will never be able to move freely in your life. It is not necessary to have the Spirit of God before you react to the beauty of a flower; the human spirit, as a rule, enjoys lovely things. My spirit reacts to ice cream, I do not depend on the Spirit of God to move upon me to enjoy it, my own human spirit does that all by itself, my spirit yields to ice cream! There are things to which your spirit yields but there are vital things your spirit will not yield to without the Spirit of God.

A "hurt" spirit is carried by a person whose feelings are

easily hurt. Outwardly he tends not to respond, but inwardly he draws into a shell, feeling sorry for himself and seeking sympathy from others. In many ways, we are children in our reactions, not only failing to outgrow childhood emotions, but also refusing to admit that our feelings are anything less than mature. A small word hurts us and as a consequence everyone gets in on the suffering, we want the hurter to feel the crisis and repent—that is our spirit. The Spirit of God forgives us as we forgive others. I am not about to cut my own throat to spite my tongue, I will forgive others that I might be forgiven! The Lord shows little mercy to those who show none to others.

Christ responded to many things but He was under the control of the Holy Spirit to the extent that His human spirit was mastered. Have you mastered self? The spirit of Lucifer will never be overcome until the spirit of self is mastered. Control your temper, Jesus furnishes the power to do it; control your speech; know how much God wants you to say. Let God deliver His message in the way He wants, if He wants to use you in place of Western Union He will clearly let you know.

Simon had to be trained, he was not to carry the power of the Holy Ghost and win multitudes until he controlled his own spirit, and it took the power of the Holy Ghost for him to do this. Jesus had great power because He was full of the Holy Ghost; we are all weak without this power.

Anger needs to be controlled and directed at the devil. Praying and reading the Word are done when you are under the control of the Holy Spirit, eating is done because

you yield to your own spirit and we often eat more than we need. God realized this and He gave us the fruit of self-control. Fasting is made possible through this fruit, but some refuse to use this fruit of the Spirit and then wonder why they cannot fast. Your spirit, your desires all for food, they want to be catered to but the Bible says that greater is He that dwelleth within you than the spirit of the flesh.

The Holy Spirit is not only greater than the spirit of Lucifer, it is greater than our human spirit. Harness your spirit. No man can master his own spirit at all times alone for no man is good unless God be in him. Many have God but do not use Him, they have become part of a great do-it-yourself kit. Take some of that energy you spend on throwing things when you lose your temper and use it to draw on the Holy Spirit to help you control yourself; it will be the peace, the eye of the hurricane. Your behavior runs in a pattern, study it, know yourself, know what are the things that upset you and be on guard against them.

### **ONE MIND, ONE ACCORD**

Christians today are binding together, seeking the one mind and one accord that was present in the early church when the Holy Spirit fell, seeking even more power because the Lord told us it would be greater now. Discard the gossip, dissension and all that would hinder, we must be as one in Christ. There is a work to do and Satan is doing everything within his power to get minds off of God, to bring doubt and unbelief into hearts, to break the fellowship and add confusion.

Acts 12:5, "Peter therefore was kept in prison: but

prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him." There are many kinds of prisons; here in America Satan is not able to imprison us as he did the apostles, so he uses the prison house of mental oppression, diseases and sickness; we are bound just as surely as was Simon, and it will take God to set us free. Simon pleased God, having full assurance in his heart that all would be well whether he lived or died—but he would rather have lived. The same is true when you are sick unto death, you have prepared to die but would rather live. The Lord showed me a beautiful picture of how chains can be broken by God's people coming together in one mind, one accord, one aim, one goal with everything else forgotten and laid aside. Simon could not leave the prison on his own, it took the prayers of God's people to release him. The angel of the Lord will go in and bring about your deliverance but you must prepare for Him. Bind together with believers to help break the chains of bondage for those in the prison house. Being sick does not mean people are sinners—Simon was no sinner, he had not failed nor disobeyed God when he was arrested—a true child of God may be in prison. Man can decide what he wants God to do and make preparations for it, or he can block God's answer by standing in the pathway and God will not move him out of the way; He gives man that privilege.

### USE ANGEL FAITH

The angel of the Lord went into the prison and freed Simon because the church bound together with enough faith, love, and determination to pull that angel right out of the sky. God helps men pull angels from the skies with

their prayers of pure faith—what a glorious feeling when that angel brings deliverance! The things you are unable to do yourself, God will send an angel to perform—if you have angel faith. Let your heart dwell on angel faith, *we must have it in this miracle hour for Him to work, saith the Lord*. Realize that all things are possible with God if man will untie His hands and use angel faith. Those having angel faith will see great and mighty things take place. We are seeking more than occasionally answered prayer; we are seeking to see God's power in the gift of miracles flow like honey out of a rock, flow in plenty so that all who need or desire miracles will receive them—will taste and be made whole.

### TRUE FAITH STANDS THE TEST

God healed the Israelites completely before He took them out of Egypt, and He is ready to heal His people today. We are on the verge of something great and wonderful in this last hour, that is the reason Satan is fighting God's people so hard. The battles of the mind are fierce, you are battling in many ways. You may think you are losing your faith, but it is becoming stronger if you are spending much time with the Lord daily. The new faith you are acquiring in the prayer closet is being tried. How will you know whether it is any good without the test? If you are spending the time with the Lord that He requires, you are getting a new measure of faith—faith for miracles and miracle power.

Man was sure that no one could enter the prison and free Simon, but man had no provision to make the jail angel-proof. The advantage was Simon's, the jailers did

not know all the ways of God. Neither does Satan know all the ways of God or what He will do; he does not know when God is going to send an angel for deliverance or what lies in the future. Satan warns of many dire and horrible things that can happen to you, things meant to instill fear into your heart things that never take place. He tells people that they are going to die at a certain time, but he is a liar; the Lord does not send him a copy of His home-coming schedule. Why allow Lucifer to frighten you? He is working overtime because you are entering into the greatness of God. The more power man has with God, the more demons there will be for him to fight. Cheer up, become immune to it and decide to go through even if you have to crawl all the way to glory on your hands and knees; the journey is not far, and anything to earn the Lord's "well done," will be worthwhile.

### **GOD NEEDS YOU TO UNTIE HIS HANDS**

Ezekiel 22:30, "And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none." It is not the land that God is seeking to save today, He wants us to stand in the gap for lost humanity. Hope for the land is gone until the perfect age when the curse is lifted. The crisis our nation faces will not be eased, and our only concern now must be doing the whole will of God. God is seeking those who will stand in the gap and make up the hedge. Do not look for something big to do, just stand! The hour is almost midnight, how easy it would be to fall asleep, forget about demons, Satan

and the battles of this life; but the Lord said if you would look to Him, you would run in His power, He will give you the strength to finish His work. That lack of strength is felt many times, but the Lord is your source of supply; draw on Him, decide that nothing will stop you in untying God's hands and determine to go through no matter the cost. In battles for God so many times the Holy Ghost will sing through me in English and in another tongue:

I'm going through,  
I'll pay the price,  
No matter what others do;  
I'll take the way  
With the Lord's despised few,  
I've started for heaven,  
And I'm going through.

My aim and my determination is to go through regardless of what others do or how hard the battles may be, I will go through! Is that your decision, too? If so, then you are not looking back to Egypt as the Israelites did, not looking back to the things of this world but you are pressing onward with ever increasing faith; valuable time is lost by looking back. There will be discouraging moments, the devil will fight you all the way, but your decision must be to go through. Satan battles with every means possible and God's saints will be those who have come out of great tribulation in this final hour. We cannot afford to be the softies who are easily discouraged and turned around. Softies wilt and fall by the wayside, landing in the corner of depression and the pit of despair. When the rapture

takes place, their ears will be so dull of hearing that they will not hear the first cries of the Son of God as He calls for the righteous dead to come forth, as He cries for His saints to be changed in a moment, in a twinkling of an eye. It will take good, keen listening to hear that first call for the dead in Christ to come forth, and then in a split second the cry will be for us. Nothing matters but your staying ready for His coming. Too many place more value on money, material possessions, and education than on being ready to meet Jesus. When it appears that all is going downstream, be persuaded along with Paul "that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate you from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." The more trials and persecutions I have, the deeper I go with God. They do not make me bitter, for God is my source of strength and power; in Him is the answer to all my problems, in Him is everything I need, He is my source of deliverance. Look unto Him, see the author and finisher of your faith—Jesus; see the footprints of the Lord.

I decided long ago that I would stand in the gap regardless of what others did. The Lord called on me and I accepted; He had called on others who refused Him, who criticized the healing ministry and ridiculed the gifts of the Spirit, mocking the people who were hid away with God, who were spending hours, days, weeks and months in the presence of the Almighty and were getting answers from heaven. The Lord was moving but that old devil of jealousy was moving, too; many ministers, instead of

seeking God, criticized those who were. God wanted to know if I would be swayed by that, if I would walk with Him or walk in the tradition of man; He needed someone to go all the way with Him, who would stand in the gap and make up the hedge. It looked as though no one but Angel would stand with me—I would have stood alone if necessary—but Angel stood until the Lord took her home; even that did not destroy this ministry, nothing will destroy it so long as there is breath in my body! The Lord has called me on a divine mission, there are not enough demons in hell to stop me, I am out to get the devil! God sent His mighty angel to go before me and no devil can destroy this work; all kinds have tried—lying spirits, doubting devils and various demons have come against this work to destroy it—but we were victorious, nothing held us down. People stood in amazement at times, wondering how this work could survive but we always came to the top.

*"Yea, I am with my servant, I walk with him. I have made him a promise; I will fulfill the promises, saith the Lord, and none of the powers of darkness shall overcome him nor destroy him. I walk with him and I walk with my people, and I will do things that I promised, thus saith the Lord."*

And the Lord walks in the midst of His people today, nothing can hold His work down! I fasted, prayed and sought God for His divine will concerning this work. False prophets claimed God showed them that Grace Cathedral could be destroyed, that one stone would not stand upon another, but that revelation did not come from God. This work is growing greater and greater and greater!

I despise the devil! The Lord was talking with me during Angel's final hours, re-confirming things He had told me long ago, and I served notice to the devil that he would never destroy this ministry. I will never turn back, he cannot hinder my faith! My faith is the faith of God, for it comes from Him—a gift of God—and I have come to destroy the works of Satan in the name of Jesus. I mean to preach as never before and to seek God as never before! Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty; Jesus is soon coming! Choose any side you want; take sides with preachers who rise up against the power of God but you will miss the blessings of God. Decide where God is and go with Him!

Our God is real, the presence of the Lord is falling and God is in the midst of His people, His grace abounding. The Holy Ghost is taking people over in this last and final hour. The power of God is moving, shaking souls and it is time to give all to God. Get off the bench with your "I don't know," and serve God, go all the way with God. Winning souls for the Lord is my life, I must win souls or I will die! God has sent me on a divine mission to win the lost for Jesus and nothing can stop me! Whether you stand for God or not, this ministry will go on, whether you fool your time away or not, I will use mine for God. Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, the coming of the Lord is soon upon us! Children, parents, brothers and sisters are lost and undone without God, it is time for you to move and do the will of God with a "go ye" in your souls! Instead of bowing down to doubt and discouragement, arise, pray, and seek the face of God. I receive strength from God when the battle gets hard because I seek Him

rather than people; God is the source of my strength. I lean solely upon Him, I am consecrated to Him. So long as I remain consecrated, His help will flow. Nothing will stop this work, for I have been with Jesus and heard what He had to say; He was not a bit discouraged so why should I be? God is not weak, why should I be weak? He is not unhappy, why should I be? I know no fear, I am cleansed of it, I have been with Jesus! Anything Satan may throw at me I am ready for in the name of Jesus. I am ready to win the lost, to pay the price whatever the cost. I told God I would pay any price and I will stand by that, I am not paid out. God has led me by a mighty hand, He has been with me when people mocked and scorned the power of God, but the power of God moved on. They laughed when people were being healed, but God healed anyway.

God prepared me for the hard places, I grew up fast in a big family, in a poor home where I had to dig, work and fight for everything I got. I learned not to accept defeat, not to be overcome by discouragement, I learned that if I hadn't a thing in this world, I still had God to trust in, God was my source. Even as a child I was taught to fear God, to trust Him. He was with me when, as a small boy, I had but one hand-me-down sweater to wear as I walked, shaking and chilled to the bone, over a mile to school in the winter. I had forgotten about that sweater until the Lord took me back to my boyhood, showing how He had gotten me ready for His work. He was getting me ready for a ministry on which I would never turn back, never say no to God or find a task too hard. I grew up accustomed to battles, hardships and being in want, it toughened me. There

is no lack of the Lord's power, the Lord is my refuge, He is everything I need. Do not sigh about the hard places, praise God for them! I have a mission to serve God, to please Him and follow Him all the way. I know in whom I believe; I do not have time to right the social ills of this world for I must get souls ready for the coming of the Lord. Be a soul winner, show how His love and understanding can lift people up regardless of their social position, nationality or race; win them all for Jesus! Heaven is a place of love and understanding, a place that will have no prejudice because the Spirit of God is there and the Spirit of God in your heart will cause you to treat everyone alike.

We are going to leave this world, there is no time to re-make it, no time to lose, Jesus is soon coming, much is yet to be done. Do God's will whatever it is, make up the hedge against Lucifer, fill the gap that God called you to fill and then stand so that souls can be brought into the kingdom. I have seen the souls, the multitudes that are to be won. I am going on into the miracle power where the Holy Ghost will deliver the people as I watch wonderful and mighty miracles taking place.

What will you allow to stop you; what is on the inside eating at you, discouraging you and keeping you from prayer? What has kept you from the prayer closet even after the Lord called you there? You used to run well, but what hinders that you do not obey the truth? Why would you sit and wait while someone else prays the power down? The Lord needs you to stand in the gap and make up the hedge. Allow nothing to stop you in this end-time hour!

## **CHAPTER 5 THE COST OF UNTYING GOD'S HANDS**

### **THE SUPREME PRICE**

My life has had to be set apart to be used by God, I disciplined myself to stay away from people and in God's presence; but He gave me such marvelous, sweet companionship with my wife, Angel, and such close tender love for her that I really did not desire to be with other people when we were together. Our talk was about God and the work we were doing; we lived for Him and His ministry. Then I came to that place in my life where the cost of untying God's hands would be almost more than I could bear: I had to give up Angel. God had prepared me as well as He could but even God Himself was not completely able to do this. We are made in such a way that some things He cannot do for us, some things rest in our own hands.

Always when all else fails, I have been able to reach God with a forty-day fast; I come into His Holy presence,

become a part of Him; a person in a different world. Forty days I fasted for Angel, dying out entirely to self, and then I closed her case. It was a divine fast, ordered by God. I did not understand why God had not completely answered, but I knew God would deliver her—she did receive deliverance, but not in the way that I had thought. Angel talked so much about going to heaven, she had such a longing, such desire for it that I found myself saying to her, not realizing that I would later be forced to face my words, "Honey, if the Lord decides to take you on before me, it will be hard, but I must finish the mission God has for me. If God in His mercy will spare you from all that there is yet to go through, knowing how tired and weary you are, I will not stand in your way." I did not really think the Lord would take her home, I thought she was to go all the way with me. When you make a promise, be sure in your heart that you will stand on it.

### WOULD I CONTEND WITH GOD?

The Lord anointed me so that I was able to care for Angel in her illness through the night and much of the day—my strength held up—it was a joy to tend her. God let me know that it was in His divine plan to take her; I could have tied His hands when the doctors were working over her in the hospital. I could have prayed and God would have stayed the clutch of death, but then God would not have been able to bless this ministry in the way He intended. There will be souls in heaven who never would have gone had I tied His hands. Moses was human. Moses contended with God, telling Him that he did not have the ability to speak to people. God gave Aaron to Moses, and

that became a curse because with Aaron came Miriam; Moses would have been better off without either one. Our God is great, but we cannot afford to tie His hands. As I was walking in that hospital room I had to face this: would I contend with the Almighty? I had made Angel a promise, I had told the Lord I would do anything, and so I did not stand in the gap to fill up the hedge. I knew the gap was there but God somehow gave me strength not to fill it. I did not contend with God to spare Angel and I'm glad she made it through; she will never suffer again, never be hurt again. It would be impossible for me to give her what the Lord is giving her today, I could never make her that happy. We must journey on with the Lord, knowing that one day heaven will be ours, too.

### **MORE COURAGE TO LIVE THAN TO DIE**

The early church had to pay the supreme price for the all-out miracle power of God. Paul paid a great price; his sacrifice was such that he said it would be better for him to depart and be with the Lord. I know how Paul felt, I feel the same way, but I have an obligation to complete my mission. Sometimes it takes more courage to live than it does to die, but I must stay to help people find God, to teach them how to use their faith and prepare them to be ready when Jesus comes. The Lord could have taken me just as easily as He took Angel, He could have taken any one of us. Christ died at a tender age, many of the apostles did not live out their years. Lives, so dedicated and given to God as theirs, are in His hands to take home at the time He sees best; those lives are on the altar. Angel's life was so completely on the altar that it was easy

for God to take her home, there was no fight or resistance, she just sang and praised God.

### **BE READY TO PAY THE PRICE**

Doing the will of God is my life just as it must be yours. Go forth with courage—more courage than the early church—we are fighting spiritual darkness, something we cannot quite put our hands on. Satan used people to rise up against the early church, and the demons are gathering to fight against the children of God today. Use the Word of God, the power of the Holy Ghost against the enemy. There is no place to stop, for the powers of darkness are coming against us. Be afraid of nothing, neither life nor death nor suffering; be ready to pay the price to win the lost at any cost, to spend and be spent for Him. The Lord can give you that love, determination and desire. You must have the faith of God as never before, and you shall have it as you hide away and spend time in His presence. God will move on you to give more time to Him, you must yield to Him. Nothing in the material world counts, that world is fleeting.

God showed many things in His taking Angel, study them closely; the Spirit is bidding me tell you that there are many lessons in it. She sang and rejoiced in the Lord, longed for His coming, and then suddenly she was gone. People do not know when they, too, will be gone; yet they worry about tomorrow and, by stretching their faith into the next day, it is weakened. We do not have the kind of faith to handle too much at a time; glance at tomorrow knowing it will be taken care of and then let it go. If I had tried to use my faith for the future I would have fal-

tered when I lost Angel; I lived each second as it came, each minute. It took all my faith just to get out of one hour and into the next, I used it all for the very moment I was in. I had enough faith to go step by step, live moment by moment; when you have that much faith, you can keep going.

### DECLARE WAR ON LUCIFER

The love of God is reaching out to you, His power is offered you. You must have the faith and the love that Jesus brought to this world. The world is dying for lack of love, show that love; people must feel the love of Jesus through you as you are under the mighty anointing of the Holy Spirit of God. Go forth in the power of that Spirit and tell the world about Jesus. Receive the baptism of the Holy Ghost, do not wait; it is a must if you are to be taken in the rapture, it is a must in order for you to do the holy work of God in this final hour. Those of you who have the Holy Ghost must keep Him stirred in your lives daily; do not fail. We have declared war on Lucifer, the Holy Spirit did that. Paul writing to Timothy told him to endure hardness as a good soldier; the Bible tells you to put on the whole armor of God if you would stand. Is there any armor lacking? Ask the Lord; tell Him you want it all.

### LOSE SIGHT OF YOURSELF

Some people cannot lose sight of family, they allow their family to stand between them and the service of God. God is not pleased, *your first responsibility is to God, with the Spirit of the Lord.* You put other things ahead

of God and think you are excused—that's the devil deceiving you! God calls people into the prayer closet but they look for duties elsewhere and do not meet Him there, *they are not excused, thus saith the Spirit of the Lord*. He has looked for some of you and you are not there, not getting the armor from God that you need and you will not be able to stand. The antichrist is taking over more and more; the minds of the people are confused. The Bible tells us not to be tossed about by every wind of doctrine. We have to know our way. Paul said, "I know in whom I believed and I know that He is able to keep that which I have committed into His hands." God can do it, He will do it if you will look to Him. Galatians 5:1, "Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage." The yoke of bondage, the cares of this world are a prison from which we must be liberated by the Holy Spirit in order to do the whole will of God.

"Take the whole world but give me Jesus," do you really mean that song when you sing it? Take everything, husband, wife, brothers, sisters, children, but give me Jesus; take not just the world of sin but the whole world. I must have Jesus; I can live without loved ones, no matter how difficult that may be, but I cannot live without Jesus. It's hard to live without Angel but it would be harder to live without my Christ—I must have Him! My soul is hungry for Him, my soul is athirst for Him. I must have the greatness of His power, the greatness of His love. Darkness is covering the face of the earth, people need to be awakened. God took Angel, He had it planned

Lucifer did not destroy her, that power was not his. God allowed it to be, it was in God's divine plan and she was ready. She could not understand why any Christian would fight death. Let your life, like hers, be set apart to be used in whatever way God chooses.

God can use those of you who believe strongly in Jesus, who love and adore Him with your whole heart and look upon Him as the greatest thing in your life. Acts 20:19, "Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews." The same spirit that had been in Paul before his conversion continued to work through others, trying to destroy him and his ministry for Christ. Former friends would gladly have killed him, thinking they were doing God a service. Paul could have wasted much time in self-pity over lost friendships but he did not, he was taught great and wonderful things by the Holy Ghost, he had a full knowledge of God.

### **SALT AND PEPPER**

Some people are guilty of trying too hard to bring self under subjection; it is not a do-it-yourself job, it is the kind of task where you yield to the Holy Spirit and let Him do the things you are unable to. If temper is your problem, pray that the Lord will channel it in the proper direction, not that He will take it away; you need that temper to wield as a great weapon against Lucifer. Put it into the hands of the Holy Spirit and He will use it, for there are many things we need to be stirred about. Yield that temper to the Holy Spirit and do not use it on your family and friends.

Perhaps, however, you need more temper; you have plenty of salt but lack the pepper, and so Satan pushes you around in all directions. Instead of getting good and angry at him, you sit down and cry. It's perfectly acceptable to get mad at Lucifer, go after him, make him move! He has no business bothering you, "Come on, Holy Ghost, let's go get him!" should be your response.

### **THE PRICE IN THE CATALOGUE**

The Holy Ghost will not use you unless you decide to yield to Him. Desire Him, yearn for Him. It is wishful thinking to expect the Holy Ghost to use you if you are not willing to pay the price. You have looked through the catalogue, selecting what you want but when it comes time to fill out the order blank and pay, you refuse to send in the money. The Word of God is your shopping book, it lists the things available and the price is prayer, fasting and living in the Word.

When God calls on you for a fast, He will help you. Some of my fasts have been terrific, even some of the forty-day ones, for on them the Spirit of God has fed me, enraptured me with His glory and power. When on the platform, I would be under the anointing, strong as a lion then I would hurry to get home before it lifted. Not until then would I realize how much strength was being used as I ministered to the people. Many times I have asked God to furnish strength and then would feel strength flow into me as the Holy Spirit fed me. What a marvelous experience! But not all the fasting hours are like that, some times you must fight every inch of the way; there seem to be so many demons around, you think you cannot stand

it. Don't say you will fast all day, fast one meal at a time. I have never said that I was going on a forty-day fast unless I felt that God would really be with me and that it was necessary. When the Lord tells me to fast for forty days, I know that it is a necessity. Not always at the start of the fast have I known how long it would be. The only forty-day fast I told Angel about was the one I went on for her; the Lord had a divine purpose in that fast. When the Lord came and talked to me after He took Angel, one of the things He said was that nothing I could have done would have kept her here, it was His divine will to take her home at that time. I will never rebel against God's divine plan, I would give my life for Him.

### **HOW TO COME INTO HIS PRESENCE**

When there is something God wants of you, He will give you the strength and the help to do it; He will walk with you and your work will not be done by self, but through the Lord. Yield to Him; you need His anointing to pray for hours. Go into the prayer chamber and just yield to the Holy Spirit; do not go planning to spend your time wrestling with the devil, but enter saying, "Father, in the name of Jesus I come." It will clear the air. Turn Lucifer over to the Holy Spirit, lift your mind above the cares of this world and let Him anoint your mind; think upon the Lord. I used to feel I had to keep saying words before the Lord could really hear; but He knew that my voice and body could not hold up like that for the hours He called me to be with Him. He taught me how to come into His presence, how to clear the air of demon power, how to center my thoughts upon the Lord. He taught me

not to battle and battle against the devil, for that is the job of the Holy Spirit. The Bible says to resist the devil and he will flee; use the Word to resist him. The Word has plenty of power, the Word does the work, not your own strength. There is no need to get all excited about it, just rebuke him with the Word, don't argue with him, let the Holy Spirit take care of it.

Some people are easily frustrated, their faith is shaky and, when Satan lets them think he is not going to move, they believe him, and just battle and battle. We are people of many words and little action, and we carry this into the prayer chamber, saying much we do not mean. God has heard us say words over and over again until we sound like old cracked records to Him.

### **THE BLOOD LINE**

Be full of His Spirit and wait on God. Say what you mean, mean what you say and stick with it. When you plead the blood of Jesus, you draw the blood line and Satan cannot step over, but some people plead and plead and plead with all the effectiveness of a warm glass of water. When you actually plead the blood against the devil with all the faith in God that you have through faith in the Word, it will work. Lucifer is defeated by the blood line, by the power in the blood. Speak the name Jesus with faith and power, never use it lightly. When the Holy Spirit uses the name of Jesus, demons flee. The power that God the Father placed in the name of Jesus is known by the Holy Spirit, all the power we need is in that name.

Put yourself in the hand of God, trust Him to take care of you, for when all the doctors in the world have failed,

the Lord can still deliver you. Too often divine healing has been presented wrong; it has been taught in such a way that people go into bondage trying to live up to it. God has never told man to do anything impossible for him. If He tells you to walk on the water, you can but make sure the Lord said it or you might drown. It is foolish to put up with a headache when you could take an aspirin and be rid of it—have you ever tried to pray with a terrible headache? The Lord must believe in medicine because He said that a merry heart was like good medicine. Nowhere does the Bible say that "Thou shalt not take medicine." I am not against doctors and hospitals; when it is necessary to use them, you are foolish not to. Face reality, know what it is to yield to the Holy Spirit, know the theory of man and know what God requires of you.

### **DIE TO SELF**

How can you use the power of Jesus, how can you get it out of the Bible? The Lord showed me how to put His power into practice. God healed me of an ulcerated stomach and the same night told me to go on a long fast. What doctor would do that? I had been on a diet; the week before I received healing, I felt sure I was dying. But now God told me I was healed, told me to fast and then I would have His gifts of healing and be able to carry His power to the people. God does not work as a man. Six weeks after I began a long fast, I had to die to self, and fasting is the best way to do that, the best way to yield to the Holy Spirit completely. Fasting will give you the power to use that temper for the glory of God. Put self under subjection in your own personal Gethsemane, die completely to self

and then drag it to Calvary and nail it to the cross, crucified with Jesus.

Paul speaks of being crucified with Jesus and being resurrected with Him, before the resurrection came the crucifixion. It is hard for self to be crucified, but once he is, let God be resurrected through the Holy Ghost's miracle power. After much distress, fasting and tears, self will then be ready for service. Paul said that he was much in fasting, he tells how he served the Lord with all humility of mind, many tears and temptations, he was ready for service. He stood before King Agrippa, heard him say, "Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian." Paul was so yielded to the Holy Ghost that it was as though the Holy Ghost were standing in front of the king. When the Holy Spirit controls you to the extent that He has complete liberty, then He is the one doing the work, and great things are accomplished. But the Holy Spirit can only work for you as you yield, by yielding completely. He can use your entire life, if just part of your life is yielded. He works with that. Many people fail to have God's whole will done in their life because they are not wholly yielded. I want the complete, divine will of God in my life regardless of what it is or how much is required of me. Angel and I sought His entire divine will, it was the greatest goal in our lives. Angel was yielded completely to His divine will, she wanted to do exactly as He said, nothing less or more, His will took priority over anything else she might desire. We must all be yielded to the Spirit and the power of the Holy Ghost the way she was, so that God can use us.

Paul declares to the people that he has told them the

whole will of God, holding back nothing; he gave it all, but at times we hold part of the truth back for fear it will not be accepted. God can only work with the amount of yourself that you give to Him completely; what is held back He cannot control, He gave you that right. "Why didn't God stop me?" people cry when they get into trouble; but the only way He has of stopping some is to take their life--and they might feel that somewhat extreme. They think almost anything could have saved them, but not so, their minds were made up and God let them alone. The Spirit will not follow you day and night if you deliberately walk the wrong path.

Sometimes people take the Holy Ghost's speaking through them in another tongue as a sign of what to do; however, any time someone is glorifying God, the Holy Spirit is there and may speak: it does not mean He is putting His stamp of approval on what you have in your mind. He could be saying, "Don't do it; don't do it!" Get the Lord's will in all that you do.

This is a receiving time, the Lord is ready to baptize you with His Holy Spirit, He waits until you are ready to give your tongue over to Him, it is a necessity in order for Him to speak through you. He will not baptize you in the Holy Ghost until He does have your tongue and can speak with it; when He has the tongue He has all of you. Many children of God have not received this gift of the Holy Ghost that they need. The Lord wants you to have it; let nothing hinder you from receiving Him. The Holy Ghost speaks in every language and dialect under the sun, and in many that have never been heard of on earth; He

probably often uses that heavenly language we will all speak when we get to heaven. Yield your tongue completely to Him. He is ready to baptize His children the minute they allow Him to. It is so easy to receive the gift of the Holy Ghost that people stumble over it, making it difficult; they are afraid they will not get the real thing. Satan will hem you in by every means he can, he will build any kind of hedge possible to hinder you. Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today and forever; and as people were baptized with His Spirit years ago, so are they being baptized today. The Lord promised not to withhold any good thing from those that loved and served Him. After I became saved all I could say was "Lord, give me the Holy Ghost; Lord, give me the Holy Ghost." I was determined to have Him and I held on until He spoke through me. Seek the Holy Ghost with determination and singleness of purpose, because without Him, you can never completely untie God's hands.

### **SPIRITUAL EXERCISES**

Romans 12:2, "And be not conformed to this world; but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind . . ." Let the Lord transform that old self, and spiritually make you anew. If any man be in Christ he is a new creature, he is not conformed to the world, but transformed, a different person possessing new character and personality. If you feel your personality is not the soul-winning type, Jesus can change it into one that is; but first turn yourself over to the Spirit, let Him have you long enough to bring about that change. Being and staying transformed are things that take constant work, you must live in and use

the Word of God in order to stay changed, you must fast and pray; these things are spiritual exercises. Self is crucified through the sanctifying power of Jesus and the blood of Christ; the Holy Spirit buries self. However, by not staying yielded to the Holy Spirit, self will become resurrected. Self bobs up every now and then, but the Holy Spirit will take care of Him if you allow Him to. We do not always give the Holy Spirit this freedom, old ways of thinking and acting start to come back. The Holy Ghost in our midst is a wonderfully transforming power, it changes people into the giants God is seeking, and must have. Be giants for the Lord in this final hour! Shed off the negative attitudes, all those "I can'ts" and visions of the defeated self. Break the bands that have kept you in bondage and let the Lord make you anew.

### **HOLD ONTO GOD UNTIL THE BLESSING COMES**

Jacob was going to be transformed and it was not easy. He wrestled with the angel all night long, he would not turn him loose. God gives power to hold onto Him until the blessing comes. He has put Himself into the hands of man and gives the choice of holding on or letting go. Many blessings are within our grasp that we do not even know about; if we did, we would rejoice and reach out for them. Jacob got his blessing, he was transformed, a different person, even his name was changed. We can become different people through the Spirit of God but we have the choice of being what we want or becoming the person God wants. Turn yourself completely over to God, "Lord, do with me what you will, make me anything you desire me to be. Forget about my ambitions, give me your divine

will." It means everything to have the Lord's divine will. Angel and I sought continually for it; she wrote in a Testament she gave me, "May God's divine will ever be done in your life." How marvelous to know that you are in His divine will, and that every step taken is ordered by the Lord! The Holy Spirit, that transforming power, can triumph over all circumstances, can ease every pressure Satan may bring against you. This power gives you strength to stand for right and to say no to sin, man and the world so you might say yes to God: "Lord, I shall do your will!"

### THE DISCIPLES WERE READY TO DIE

Some people have not been transformed enough to be willing to die but I am persuaded that in giving all for God in this final hour we shall be transformed until we are willing to give our very lives. The disciples sang and praised God, they had been transformed and they considered it a privilege to give their lives for Christ. *Fox's Book of Martyrs* tells how the Christians glorified God as they were fed to the lions and burned at the stake; but we let little things depress us today. We will have to be transformed more and more. Simon was weak, he talked much but was unable to stand. He was a man of action, walking the waters but lacking the power to stay on top; after his transformation, he performed greater deeds than walking water; he walked the waters of life through the power of the Holy Spirit. Danger surrounded him: see Simon walking the waters at Pentecost; standing before the mob that condemned Jesus and crying to them, "You crucified him, you crucified him!" Simon knew it could very well cost his life to stand before that crowd but he was ready to die.

he had been transformed, filled and running over with the Holy Spirit. Nothing mattered but yielding to God and untying His hands. Simon, in untying God's hand, also freed his own, and three thousand people came to the Lord. Simon not only withstood persecutions, he rejoiced because of them, he rejoiced that he was able to take them for Christ's sake, he rejoiced that they were no longer able physically to harm his Lord.

### **A WORLD FAST MOVING TOWARD JUDGMENT**

These last years have been easy for Christians sitting on the sidelines, not knowing what it is like to be a real Bible child of God or to deny self. The hour is here that you must place your life on the altar of sacrifice for your Lord. Hear the cry of the lost coming up before you, beginning to ring in your ears. The hour is late and your lost loved ones must be brought in. Obey God the rest of the way and do not allow this world which is moving so fast toward judgment to carry you away. Instead of seeking to make a life in this world, seek to lose your life for Jesus that you might find it. When your life is transformed, your desire is to be where the power of God is moving. God is more important than anything else. The plans of this world are a poison to your system. Be transformed, it is vital to do so if you are to be translated when Jesus comes. Do not be left, be ready; that time of the rapture, that anointing, is moving in closer and closer and we have a quick work to do through the power of the Holy Ghost.

## **CHAPTER 6**

### **BE A SOUL WINNER**

#### **LOWER THE NET AS THE LORD SPEAKS**

Luke 5:4,5, “. . . he said unto Simon, launch out into the deep, and let down your nets . . . And Simon answering him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing; nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.” The Lord is calling on us to let down our nets, we have toiled the night long trying to get our loved ones to God. It is almost break of day, Jesus is about to come. Using faith for our own family is sometimes hard, we have tried for years, expecting God to move and as yet He has not. Believing is difficult when you do not see God move, it is discouraging to send the same prayer up over and over again and find it still unanswered; to have faith that it will ever take place becomes increasingly remote.

Those of you who have never seen any of your loved ones come to God, picture yourself fishing, toiling, catching nothing. Making a catch seems almost an impossibility. Simon felt that way, but listen to what he said,

“... Master we have toiled all the night and taken nothing; nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.” Simon did not really believe there was anything to be caught; hope had fled, he was ready to quit. The methods of fishing were known to him—we know how to win souls, we have won other souls, but those loved ones seem to be out of the reach of the silvery nets of the gospel and the Holy Spirit. It seems the Holy Spirit cannot reach them or deal with them, but there you stand, ready to cast those silver nets forth one more time. Simon had thrown out the nets again and again throughout the long night and drawn them in empty. Nothing, nothing, nothing was in the nets as you drew them in many times; the night has been long and discouraging, but now morning approaches. The Lord is speaking, the anointing of the Lord is becoming greater and greater as daybreak nears. We are in the hour that whosoever calleth upon the name of the Lord shall be saved, the hour in which the Lord is moving throughout the earth as never before. People are finding God in their homes, on the highways and in all sorts of places because the Holy Spirit is dealing so forcefully to get people ready for His coming. As we pray mightily, anointed prayers they are going up before the throne of grace *and the Holy Spirit is moving all over the world right now through them, saith the Lord. People are already coming to God because of them, yea, saith the Spirit*, and it is marvelous to know this.

Now is the time that we must see the loved ones who can be reached coming to God, another time of letting down the net through the divine Spirit of the Lord. But

the net must be lowered as the Lord speaks. Simon began to tell Jesus about his discouragement and then said, "nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net." The Lord said we would know the truth and the truth would set us free, but it cannot free us if we do not believe it. The Lord explained to me about Angel's death. He told me all about it and how He had planned to take her. I am only human and the enemy whispered, "Why couldn't it have been planned another way; why did it have to be that way?" But I said to God, "If I ever am to believe you about anything, I will have to believe what you are telling me about this. I will accept exactly what you have told me because if I do not, there is no need for me ever to try to walk with you again, no need for me ever to accept anything you say. Lord, you either tell the truth or you don't and I must stand upon what you have said."

Accept what the Lord says when He tells you the hour is late, let it become a part of you, for you either believe in the gift of prophecy or you don't; you believe in the gift of tongues and the interpretation or you don't; you believe in the gift of miracles or you don't; you believe in the gifts of healing or you do not believe. If you want to be liberated through this ministry, accept it completely as the Word of God or else cast it aside.

I have held to God's promise and He has moved and raised up a mighty army of spiritually healthy people. I am willing to give my life to get to the top of the mountain of God's miracle power, to meet God there in His greatness and to see the fullness of the gift of miracles poured out on an unbelieving generation. They must have

something that will shake them completely. If there is any honesty in them at all it will be brought to the surface during the outpouring of the all-out miracle power. Nothing less will do than that power, and God has promised that it would happen. He gave us a sample of it when He gave His Son, Jesus. Never before has God offered His Spirit without measure to so many people. *We are end-time people in the final hour, saith the Lord*, and the Spirit of the Lord and the power of God are moving upon the face of the earth. The antichrist is getting ready to reveal himself and the signs of the enemy are becoming apparent everywhere as he prepares to bring forth his man of the hour. The signs of the coming of Christ are throughout the world.

Look toward the harvest fields, rise about discouragement and say, "Lord, let nothing hinder me; I must, according to your Word, let down the nets another time, no matter how tired I am or how much strength it takes, I will lower them again." As we close in on the multitudes of souls to be won, we see among them aunts, uncles, cousins, brothers, sisters, sons, daughters, parents: all those we love. We will rejoice in the greatness of God as the angels in heaven rejoice over every soul on earth who repents.

I carry the vision of the short distance to the top of the mountain with me; it has been my hope, my encouragement and my strength, a mental image burned upon my mind day and night. I rejoice in it, it gives new hope and courage to be able to pour out my whole life to Him in the brief time left.

## GO IN THE POWER OF HIS SPIRIT

What do you expect to do with the short time you have? Will you listen to God or man, be carried away with the terror of the age or transformed into the person God wants you to be? Decide to please God in this final hour. Satan creates many enticing opportunities to lure you away from God's work, to lure you away from climbing this mountain into the anointing of God. God is raising up those who will give all for Him. Remember how the Israelites were so anointed with God's power they were able to march around the walls of Jericho and the power of God pulled those walls down. *The hour is here that we must come together, saith the Lord, and receive the greatness of God to go forth in the power of the Spirit and be used by the Lord.* God has set up a station at Grace Cathedral where He can use the gifts of the Spirit to open eyes to His greatness and to lead people into His power. You must have the Spirit, the anointing and the power of God to go forth and be used by Him. Don't make preparations for a life on this earth, get ready to leave this place. God will stand by you and prosper you; look up, please Him and the blessings will come. He will make the way and supply your need. He has promised to spread a table for you in the presence of your enemies; not to make those enemies disappear, but to bless you right in front of them.

The Lord performed many miracles to get His disciples ready for their ministry, and He is performing miracles for you who are yielded to Him so that you will come to the place He wants; you must accept what He

says. The written word of the New Testament is your as you study it you find living proof of God keeping His Word today.

### **VISION TO REACH AROUND THE WORLD**

Delight in God's power, for it is He that speaks to us and not man. Turn away from past failures, the anointing of God is greater now, live in the present and close the book on last year. Paul said to forget the things that are behind you and to press onward to the prize. Our prize is not just heaven, it is reaching the all-out miracle power of God here on earth. My life, my desire is to help others to reach the top of the mountain where that power is. You must find joy in winning others for the Lord, or the sacrifice will be too great. Delight in it. As you see souls coming to Jesus through your efforts you will be filled with praises for the Lord. The Lord told us through the Holy Ghost, that our prayers are already being answered throughout the world. Lift up your head and have clear vision; people can perish for lack of it. Your vision must reach around the world, God is looking at the whole face of the earth and Jesus' coming will affect everyone. He said that this gospel would be preached with the power of God throughout the world and then the end would come. Through our prayers, people we do not even know will be moved to come to the Lord and to bring others to Him. The hour is late and it is essential for people to have help with their souls in order that they may be changed in a moment to be caught up with the Lord. What a shock it will be to those who are left when loved ones disappear, when bodies of saints vanish from funeral

homes and graves. God will shake people as they seek to move away from their problems, but there is no refuge other than God. The Bible teaches that fear would enter and be so great that men's hearts would fail when they saw the things that are coming upon the face of the earth. Never in all history have so many been stricken with heart attacks and heart disease as now. People are living in great prosperity and great fear; refusing to believe the truth, they are damned.

### **HOLY BOLDNESS**

*The hour is here, saith the Lord, that you must yield to the Spirit of God and to the anointing of God. You must yield your mind as well as your heart; you must yield your all to the Lord so that He can anoint you, so that He can take the fear out of your heart. You have struggled and tried to get rid of fear, but now, saith the Lord, I will remove the fear. And I will anoint you and you will rise up with my greatness and my power. Fear will not be in your heart; my faith and my love and my strength will be there, saith the Spirit of the Lord.*

You have nothing to fear, nothing to worry about. You will rise up in the power and the greatness of God. The early church prayed for boldness to speak. You may feel there are many things you cannot do, the early church felt the same way -- but Jesus said to come after Him and He would make you fishers of men; Jesus will do it.

The early church did not learn everything at once, they realized their need to ask for holy boldness and the Lord gave it in such a great way that they faced death with praises and rejoicing. Stephen, full of the Holy Ghost,

faith and power, delivered a mighty message and sealed it with his own blood. He looked up and said, "I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God." Are you able to see Jesus? The early church preached Jesus, Jesus. The disciples went forth to hold up Jesus to the people because, although the people believed in God, the Holy Ghost and the Son, they did not think Jesus was that Son. To convince multitudes that Jesus was the very Christ, the disciples gave their all. Jesus will identify Himself to you if you give Him the chance.

### EXCITEMENT IS CONTAGIOUS

Christ stood before kings and great men of the earth and did not tell them that he was the Christ. To Pilate He said, "Thou sayest I am." Only when He met the lowly woman at the well did He identify Himself; she was open, honest-hearted and, upon learning that He was the Christ, she left all behind to run and tell the news. You must become excited in order to help others, it is difficult to get people into church when the thought of going does not interest you. Strive for the anointing, believe in Him. "Come see a man, which told me all things that I ever did: is not this the Christ?" cried the woman to those in the city. Her excitement was contagious, they came to hear Jesus and He abode there about two days. "And they said unto the woman, now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and we know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world." She was not given credit for bringing them to Christ and many times we will not be given credit for the Lord's

work we do; it matters not, the glory and honor belong to the Lord. God is the great and mighty one.

God moved on Philip to go into the desert. Know the mind of Christ, know where He wants you to go; God knew whom Philip would meet there. "Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot." God did not tell Philip what would happen in the desert, Philip just obeyed God and a man was brought to the Lord. The anointed life will win souls in this final hour, God calls on people to do seemingly odd things but there is no need to fear, the Holy Spirit organizes and prepares every detail. When God says someone is ready, he is ready! ". . . They come unto a certain water; and the eunuch said, see, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? . . . and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him."

### **NO TIME TO RUB BRUISES**

Let the anointing, the power of God reach out to you, seek Him continually, be prayerful as you go about your work and the anointing will soothe the storms that are raging within; it will prevent worry from entering. When you sit down to rub your bruises the devil will keep them coming so that you can spend all your time rubbing. Rise up and tell the Lord to heal those bruises; He loves you, cares about you and He longs for you to be home with Him. Reach out with that passion to know God and to win souls. Stephen faced death, a soul winner; Philip ran out into the desert for one soul.

That great missionary, Sister Kinsley, was traveling through the African jungle and suddenly told her bearers to stop, "Go this way," and she pointed to thick bamboo.

"You can't go through there," she was told, "it will take hours just to cut a short path." But God had instructed her to go that way and so they did. After chopping through the growth for about an hour they came unexpectedly to a small clearing. In it was a man dying of leprosy, he was almost gone but she was able to tell him about Jesus and he accepted salvation before he died. Just beyond the bamboo was a lost soul and just beyond the bamboo of life's cares there is a soul crying out for help. The Holy Spirit is able to hear that cry and to direct you to it; listen to the Spirit, let Him lead you, walk in Him so that He can teach you and tell what He wants of you. Only the Holy Spirit of the Lord can take you on His path up this mountain as we enter into the greatness and the mighty anointing of the Lord. Let His anointing soak into your inner-most being, and use it to go into the highways and hedges to bring them in. The Lord is doing a special work; He wants you to bring others into this anointing to be taught by Him. He has promised to move, He has anointed the lost to hear His words but they cannot hear if no one speaks. Write letters, the Lord told us that souls could be saved in this way. Let the Holy Spirit use you, He will use you in the way God wishes, there are souls with your mark on them. Know the Spirit, know when God is moving. Know why He wakes you in the night, what He wants; it may be the time to write that letter. Be on call twenty-four hours around the clock, ready to be used by the Holy Spirit.

### **A SERIES OF FILLINGS AND LEAKINGS**

Acts 8:4, "Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word."

To be a soul winner, you must first have Jesus and then pass Him out to others, be so full of Him that you are bubbling and running over. Jesus is your story, your conversation and your song; offer Jesus to people. Jesus was the theme of the early church, they took Him to the people. He seemed great and mighty; many of them had seen Him in the flesh, touched Him and sat at His feet; they had seen His crucifixion and witnessed the empty tomb. Many saw Him after He rose from the grave. All this must become real to you if you are to untie God's hands and be a soul winner; learn who Jesus really is, know Him. Let someone teach you who knows all about Him—the Holy Ghost. The apostles gave themselves over to the Holy Ghost; they did not just visit the upper room to have something to speak through them and then to stop growing in the Lord because they thought they had all God could offer—a trap many pentecostal churches have fallen into—but they yielded to His Spirit daily and let Him teach them and work in their lives with power. People have kept God bound in their lives because of their attitude about receiving the baptism of the Holy Spirit: they looked upon the experience as an end rather than the means to a much greater end. They stopped with the baptism, let it leak out and the Holy Ghost was unable to use them. Their life in the Lord was a series of fillings and leakings; but the Lord taught me what the Holy Ghost would do and why He had been given to us.

The Holy Ghost is a worker, He does not like to dwell in a lazy temple, it will quench Him, hurt His Spirit. He wants you to move, wants you to accomplish His work, to respond when He calls. Decide that there is no such

word as "can't" in your conversation with the Holy Spirit. Yield completely to the Holy Ghost, give yourself entirely over to Him. Let Him use you, let Him select your work, He knows the souls that are ready and the words that need to be said. Choose your words carefully, do not talk conviction onto a person and then hang around and talk it off; deliver the message of the Holy Spirit and nothing else, know when the Holy Spirit has finished talking.

Depend upon the Holy Spirit to give you the words that will win those old crusty-hearted relatives; it will take the softening that comes with the Holy Spirit to break through to them. The Holy Spirit works with people according to their personality. Become conscious of the strangeness of the presence of the Holy Spirit. He will not tell you the same thing or work with you in the same way each time He deals with you. Learn to distinguish between your own inspiration and the voice of the Spirit. Feeling led to do something can come through you or can come through the power of the Holy Ghost; know what is leading you. If you are not sure which spirit it is then go back to the prayer closet.

### **THE HOLY SPIRIT MESSAGE IS FULL OF JESUS**

How can you tell which spirit is moving in you? If you have recognized Him to the extent that He has come in, taken over your vocal cords and spoken through you in another language, then you recognize Him more than the devil lets you think. You have observed and studied how it feels when the Holy Ghost begins to speak, how He works and moves on you; and, as you begin to be mindful of His ways, then His work will be done and souls won

for the Lord in such a fantastic and simple way that you will be filled with wonder at the ease with which they are saved. Study the Holy Spirit, know Him, learn who He is. When He is in your life you have learned enough about Him to know when He wants to speak through you, and you can then learn when He wants you to do something. He becomes a stranger if you are aware of Him only when He speaks. The main purpose He has come for is not to speak through you but to do the perfect, divine work of the eternal God. He has come that God's divine will might be wrought in your life, that it might reach out to touch the lives of others and bring them into the mainstream of God's divine will. And the Holy Spirit reaches out, and the Holy Spirit gives this message: Jesus, the Saviour! Jesus, the Baptizer! Jesus, the soon-coming King! Jesus, King of Kings and Lord of Lords! What a marvelous message we have!

The early church was full of the Word and they traveled everywhere preaching the good news of Jesus crucified and risen. Just as they, on the day of Pentecost, were in one mind and one accord, so must we be like-minded. We cannot allow a few people, no matter who they may be, to hinder us from having God's best. About one hundred and twenty people were in one mind and one accord and God did mighty things with them, multitudes were added; three thousand souls in one day and five thousand on another. They started as a small group single-mindedly supporting and encouraging each other.

### **YOUR INSIDE LATCH**

Be in one mind and one accord with the Lord, learn to

have your mind cleansed from your daily routine as you enter into His presence. What thoughts can you have that are more important than the Lord? Let His anointing clear your mind and focus it on Him. As His anointing becomes greater in your life, you will be able to carry it with you, keeping your mind stayed on the Lord as did the early church; the Lord is seeking to do this for you. The mind is not covered with the blood as is the soul, so Satan can trouble the mind, but he cannot possibly enter the soul that is covered with the blood unless you invite him in; even Jesus cannot come in until He is invited, the soul's latch is on the inside. But your mind has many windows and doors that the devil can take advantage of, he can worry and burden you, crowding out your thoughts of the Lord. Failing school tests is not nearly so bad as flunking out with God. Train yourself to listen to the right things.

Go into the presence of God, feel the Spirit settle down over you, feel the anointing as the Lord moves in close. Let your soul, body, your all respond to Him and His greatness. Listen when the Lord speaks, hear every word and let nothing interfere with your listening.

## **CHAPTER 7**

# **KNOW THE REALITY OF JESUS**

Philippians 3:10, "That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death." Willingness to suffer is necessary if you are to know Jesus. To know Him, you must know not only His faith and love but also His sufferings, which were not those of sicknesses and diseases, but of trials and persecutions. Audacious men rose against Jesus wherever He went, bringing conflict each day of His life. Satan tried to destroy Him from the very beginning, many mothers lost their babies in Herod's attempt to murder Jesus. When He became a man His persecutions increased. Who is Jesus? "He is the Christ, the Son of God," said Simon. Simon had to learn who He was; he watched Him closely, listened to Him. Impulsively Simon went into action only to back away; he wanted to believe Jesus, but could not fully decide if He were the Son of God. Thousands were fed with the loaves and fishes, and still Lucifer whispered doubt in Simon's ear. Doubt comes easily, even when you love the Lord.

John the Baptist, after seeing the Holy Ghost descending on Jesus and hearing the voice of God from heaven declaring Christ to be His Son, was still unsure; and from his death cell sent his followers to ask Jesus, "Art thou the Christ?"

### OVERCOME DOUBT

Do not become alarmed if, when going through adverse circumstances, you begin to ponder and wonder, you are just flesh. Christ demonstrated how the flesh would act, even the flesh wrapped around very God; the very God who, after submitting to the flesh, would feel the weakness of it, saying, "Father, if it be thy will, let this cup pass from me." John the Baptist, full of the Holy Ghost from his mother's womb, never tasted sin or knew what it was, spent his life preaching, ". . . Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize with the Holy Ghost and with fire." John the Baptist, piercing-eyed and fiery-tongued with the flame of the Holy Spirit, declared to Jesus, ". . . I have need to be baptized of thee. . . ." But in John's dark hour he sent disciples to inquire of Jesus who He is. "Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see: The blind receive their sight and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them." John had known in his heart the truth, but the enemy tormented him; he wanted

to hear confirmation about Jesus one more time before he died.

Who is Jesus? Behold the lamb of God that taketh away the sins of the world! "How do I know He can forgive sins?" Simon must have wondered. "I thought mine were gone and then I cut off a man's ear; and I blasphemed. If He's the Son of God, why would He be arrested?" You will be able to find many reasons to doubt God's Word if you want to; and unless you submit completely to the Holy Spirit, there will be doubt in you about some of Christ's miracles. Lucifer works on you, doing everything possible to make you doubt God's Word, especially when that Word applies directly to your life. The devil encourages you to accept only that information which you feel comfortable with.

### **KNOW HIS LOVE**

Arise and know the way of the Lord, know whom you follow, know Jesus! All that He said came to pass, and Simon realized the truth in Him when he knew the power of His resurrection. Christ wanted a force that would work with love, wanted the disciples to carry His love, to be able to love their enemies; His love was to replace the law of an "eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth." Loving those who spitefully use and torment you is difficult and you must have God in you to be able to love their souls.

Men spat upon Christ, plucked His beard, blindfolded Him and told Him that as the Son of God He ought to know who hit Him. Simon didn't believe any longer that

Jesus was the Son of God. Christ was calm, He took it all, and Simon vowed that he did not know the man. Simon really did not know Him; he thought he did, but when we only think and are not sure, the devil can shake our foundation until it shatters. When we question whether He is the very God, the miracle Christ who is alive today, we do not fully know the power of His resurrection.

### **WHY ARE YOU IN TROUBLE?**

It is easy to confuse the sufferings of Jesus with the sufferings of everyday living, we must be able to separate the two. We know the sufferings of Jesus only when we suffer for the glory of God, because we are walking like Him, because we act like Him and love as He loves. People, always in trouble, who do not know Jesus are in trouble for their own sake. When difficulties arise, find out if they are because you are a child of God or because you have blundered. Analyze why you are in trouble. Have you jumped into the den of lions of your own free will and, if so, why should God save you? The only excuse for entering the fiery furnace is that you refuse to bow down to sin. More people have been tormented by big mouths on humans than big mouths of lions; we have sense enough to stay away from the lions, but not enough to avoid the big-mouthed people. Know His sufferings, know Him and the fellowship of His sufferings, recognize why the persecutions come.

### **ASK FOR WISDOM**

Christians have lived for years believing they had the

joy and the love of the Lord, but not until receiving the baptism of the Holy Ghost did the depths of this joy and love begin to become a reality to them. That great love will reach down, snatch a sinner out of the gutter and heal him. Jesus healed a blind boy without first talking to him about his soul. Many people, resenting and rebuffing the efforts of others to get them saved, will respond to a display of God's love as He moves for them, that love will shake them to the extent they then want to yield their soul to Him. God in His wisdom knows what it takes to bring people to Him. Learn to use the wisdom of God; since ours is insufficient, the Bible urges us to ask for more. Christ had the wisdom of the Father, He did all things well, and if we were not so prone to criticize and would be willing to leave everything in His hands, much more could be accomplished by Him.

Do you really know the joy of the Lord, know the marvelous joy that is in Christ? Do you know Christ, in gladness of heart and in love? Is it obvious through love displayed to others that Christ is in your life? The greatest testimony for Him is not in words but in daily living, Christ being acted out in the lives of people who love Him. Souls are drawn to those acting out the Word of God in their lives rather than to those who only talk about Him.

People become spiritually handicapped, reaching out to make a crutch of anyone who will allow himself to be used in this way. Learn to depend upon your own prayers rather than the prayers of others; stand on your feet! Know Jesus and receive from the Lord; do not waste

time trying to convince yourself that anyone else can be of more help, or by running from person to person seeking the kind of aid only the Lord can give. The responsibility of seeking God is yours alone, let that responsibility rest on your own shoulders where it belongs. Learn how to pray, how to reach God for yourself, to talk to Him and give burdens and problems to Him. If there is a great need in your life, one that you have not been able to reach God about, then call others to help you pray; but there is much that can be solved just between you and God.

### **CAN YOU FACE GETHSEMANE?**

Do you know Jesus in suffering, the suffering He bore in the Garden of Gethsemane? Do you know what it is to have a Gethsemane in your life? See the form of a man straining every nerve, every muscle is taut; hear His cry of agony as He implores the Father to help Him, to let the cup pass from Him if it is His will. We think we have suffered, but then an experience takes us into our own personal Gethsemane and we realize that we had not begun to know the meaning of suffering.

Don't listen to Lucifer when he pats you on the back and offers sympathy, he would like you to view yourself as an object of pity because of all the ordeals you have undergone, but never believe it! You are not pitiful, the Lord is on your side, fighting your battles and Jesus is preparing to take you out of this world! You are getting ready to leave and the power of the Holy Ghost bears witness to it! He is the agent, the inspector of your garments to make ready the bride of Christ; He keeps the

thought of Jesus coming ever before you. Lucifer battles your mind, telling you that you will never be ready, never be good enough to be taken in the rapture; but the Bible says no man is good unless God be in him. If God is in you, you have much worth! The devil points to the times you have failed and fallen, but when a baby learns to walk he does fall, only to get back up and try again. One of these days you will really learn to walk, really learn to stand on your own two feet!

Do not allow Satan to keep you down; when you become aware that you have done wrong, repent immediately, for the Lord's ears are always ready to hear your cry, He is eager to encourage you to try again. The Lord said that He was married to the backslider and, to illustrate that point, Jesus told the parable of the prodigal son: the father welcomed him home with open arms, killed the fatted calf and prepared a great feast. If you want to be close to God you must love the backslider, be rid of resentment and jealousy toward him, hold nothing in your heart against him because of the disgrace he brought upon your Father and your Jesus; forgive him as the great love of God forgives.

God has given this human race much love, it took great love to lift us from the depths, love that came all the way from heaven, supreme love. We have that love today in the midst of us—Jesus. Do you know Him in sufferings or do you become discouraged when things go wrong? There will be many problems, Satan will test and try you over and over again; be prepared for it, face it with the Lord. He makes you an overcomer. Lucifer tries to

cripple you, encouraging you to give up in despair; but refuse to stay down, rise up with Christ and be victorious. Love says, "Come on and try it one more time," Jesus urges us ever onward.

Simon tried walking the waters, his mind wandered away from Jesus and down he went. When you are walking on faith, do not think how far away you are from the boat; the minute you begin to examine your faith the door is open for your feelings to enter in, and feelings are not the power that walks the water. The Bible never stated that we could "feel" faith; if you believe the Word of God, you have faith whether you feel it or not.

### **YOUR ESCAPE HATCH**

"... God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that which ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way of escape, that ye may be able to bear it," I Corinthians 10:13. This is God's promise, a stronghold in the storm. When you have taken all you can bear, begin to look up for that escape hatch because it is open. If the way of escape is not open, then you can bear some more. After you have learned to know Him in His sufferings, learn to know Him in His power. Nothing can hold you when the power of his resurrection comes; not even death can hold you then. When that power of the Holy Ghost moves upon the dead, even Satan will be powerless against it. There is no need to fear when you know Him in the power of His resurrection; but first, be conformed unto His death. Has self really been crucified? New converts find it hard to allow self to be crucified; when coming to the altar they feel as though a

piece of heaven has dropped into their hands for them to carry all the way to glory; they are so happy they could fly, but the very next week they may feel too low even to crawl. Do you spend your time seeking God or in arguing with the devil? Is Lucifer bigger than God in your prayer chamber? Refuse to listen to Lucifer, tune him out; you can tune out anything if you are excited enough over what you want to hear. Be that excited over the Lord.

### **HEAVEN IS BUT A BREATH AWAY**

When you feel despondent, bring your burdens to Jesus. All of us feel more dead than alive at times, but we must journey on. In reading about the destiny of the devil we know there is no choice, we must go all the way with Christ. One more hill to climb and then all heaven can be ours; five minutes more and the rapture may take place, but in that brief span of time some Christians will fall by the wayside and be left. How terrible to fail when heaven is but a breath away! Lucifer will be fighting harder and harder as the coming of Jesus approaches, as he sees all heaven preparing for the rapture. What will you be doing in those last few minutes; will you be standing in the sunlight of His love? God help you to keep climbing and to know the greatness in store for you, your troubles may be over in just a little while. The time may seem long when you are going through much, but soon you will reach the top and be able to use God's power and shake the multitudes, they will come to Jesus by the numbers. Then one day on the battlefield we will have gathered in the last of the harvest, it will be time to go home.

## **MANY WILL MISS THE RAPTURE BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF**

The disciples needed to be convinced that Jesus was reality, they had seen Him die and they felt He would never be real again. Lucifer told the disciples many things, "Jesus is dead, it's all over," and they believed him instead of the Word, they missed seeing the resurrection. How many blessings have been unclaimed because of unbelief! Unbelief will cause people to miss the rapture; the fact that it will soon happen does not penetrate their brain. Look for His coming, make preparations to be ready. He said He would come after a people who were looking for Him. Not all Christians are watching for Him and not all Christians will be taken. "... because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth." Revelation 3:16. Are you really on fire for Jesus? The hour is too late for self-deception. Are you absolutely, beyond a shadow of a doubt looking for Jesus to come? Paul was under the anointing of the Lord, he knew all that he wanted was to be with Christ; when this anointing is lacking, vision cannot get past the world. But through the Lord's eyes, heaven begins to look so beautiful, so wonderful, that you start to move toward that place, your mind is tuned in to it, looking and longing for it. A great change is coming over you and you wake each morning with the thought, "Maybe today is the day He will appear!" You are anxiously watching the signs and the Holy Ghost bears witness in your life that you are ready.

## **HOW WILL GOD FEEL ABOUT THOSE LEFT BEHIND AT THE RAPTURE?**

Learn everything possible about Jesus and become more like Him each day. Never in my life have I felt a greater need to be as much like Him as possible; the Spirit urges me toward this goal hour after hour; urges me to eliminate all hindrances to His Spirit. Do not merely imitate Him as a matter of form: have His Spirit, His nature, be born of Him and Spirit-filled daily. Please the Father in the way Jesus did. Satan comes against you with everything he can use to break the fellowship of God's people. Make allowances for the mistakes of others and do not take them personally. Those not doing the entire will of God cannot be allowed to drag you down or to affect your anointing. Stay with God, go deeper and deeper with Him; take the whole world but give us Jesus!

The Lord has been dealing with me, showing me how fierce His displeasure will be with the Christians who are left for the tribulation period. I had known that it would be a terrible time for them, but I had not realized how angry His Spirit would be toward those who are left. He will not be compassionate, He will pour out His wrath on the Christians as well as the sinners. Why should He have mercy on those who did not go all the way with Jesus? God looks on that beloved Son, sees Him crucified again by audacious men, sees the spikes being driven into the flesh and the blood flowing. He hears the cry of His Son as they beat Him beyond recognition, but still God waits patiently for the harvest, for the latter rain. He gives Chris-

tians many opportunities to accept Him in His fullness and to be blessed greatly.

God will deal severely with you if you fail to take advantage of the opportunity to be saved and baptized in the Holy Spirit and thus miss the rapture. In the tribulation period, you will pray but it will seem there is no God to answer. The heavens will open and the judgment of God will be rained down, God will turn His back on you so completely that it will feel as though He does not care at all. Why should He not frown on you if you miss the rapture, why should God smile on those who neglect God? Satan rocks you to sleep, making you think your small failings pass unnoticed and that you will be either taken in the rapture anyway or it will not happen until many years hence. Many are planning far into a future that in reality consists of the fast approaching tribulation period. I have studied God for many years and the way He is dealing with people now has changed drastically, things are shaping fast for the soon coming of the Lord.

### **JESUS LONGS FOR THE RAPTURE, TOO**

We are mortal, weak, but the Lord showed us how to be strong. Christ was no coward, people tried to destroy Him; however, He made every appearance, every contact the Father willed. With His coming He brought all the glory, power, everything you need; never think you cannot make it through! All the grace you need is supplied through Calvary, Satan cannot defeat you! The Lord is in His glory, He is raining it down on you, preparing to take you home and longing for that time. How wonder-

ful to know you are ready to go! People may look upon you as the offscouring of the world but His children are the jewels of the Lord, and He is brightening you, making you ready; no wonder Satan is doing all he can to turn you back! The children of God must love each other and be of one mind and one accord in the Lord. How marvelous it will be to rise with the Lord on that day, what a shout of praise, what a hallelujah time it will be!

The first time the Lord carried me into the vision of the rapture I was under the power and crying with all that was within me, "Hallelujah, hallelujah, hallelujah, hallelujah!" The people all around me were so close I could see their eyelashes as they rose in the air. I believe that when the rapture takes place the Holy Spirit will be crying, "Hallelujah, hallelujah," through the people; it is a word of praise that is the same in every language.

Do not let Satan worry or hinder you, do not allow him to make you feel unloved; this wonderful person, Jesus, loves you, reaching out with the same compassion to you that He had for the woman at the well. He knows you and, in spite of your failings, loves you and is using the Holy Spirit to make you ready if you are yielding to Him in all ways. Go forth into the highways and hedges, His Spirit urges, and bring in those souls with your mark on them, those He has anointed to listen to your message of Christ. Know what to say, how to approach them, use the love and the Spirit of God in the right way toward them, for they are a lost and frantic people. You need the wisdom of the Spirit to know the right things to say.

**CHRIST KNEW NO SIN**

Christ never confessed to being a sinner. We, however, have all sinned and come short of the glory of God. Since He committed no sin, neither did He repent—but He taught others to repent. Luke 13:3, “. . . except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.” Nowhere does the Bible tell you that Christ repented of anything. He is the wonderful Christ whom you love, your Redeemer and King. He is moving upon you today, His very glory is overshadowing you, His very Spirit is reaching out to you and the faith of God is yours. Christ brought the faith, love and courage that you need, through Him you have it; study Him closely!

This man called Jesus challenged His accusers to convict Him of sin, to prove that He was an imposter. He had opened the eyes of the blind, healed deaf ears and forgiven sins; His ways were perfect. Praise God, what a wonderful Person had come down! Jesus lived in such a state of perfection that Pilate could find no fault in Him. He questioned Jesus, “Are you a King?” “Thou sayest I am,” answered Jesus. They had never met anyone like Jesus, no wonder Pilate was puzzled! “For that purpose I came into the world.” Jesus seemed to talk in riddles to them. No human mind could have invented someone like Christ, in all the millions of books that have been written, never has there been a person like Him. Critics may say what they choose, but never have they met a man like Jesus. People have sought Christ, sought to be like Him to the extent that they seemed to be like Him, and yet they were not Christ; all had imperfections and faults. Almost

two thousand years have passed since He was crucified and the skeptics are still talking about Him, He is unforgettable. They have tried in every way to destroy Him but He looms larger than ever. Even Judas confessed that He had betrayed innocent blood. Judas saw all the miracles of Christ and yet, little by little, the devil deceived Judas.

The Roman centurion and others who stood by the cross said, "Truly this was the Son of God," Matthew 27:54. Just as He was so very different from others in life, so was He different in death. Never had they seen anyone die like Him.

Christ knew and understood all people, His spiritual insight was not of this earth. The thoughts, feelings and attitudes of all were known to Him, the Bible tells that He was greater than Solomon in all of his glory. This great personality, this great man called Jesus came, changing lives and people; influencing for good rather than wrong—no wonder Pilate could find no fault in Him!

### **ARE YOU CRUCIFYING JESUS ANEW?**

The time is very near when Jesus will again reveal Himself and the Jews are beginning to feel the guilt. The Catholic church has gone so far as to lift the sin from the Jewish people and declare that they did not crucify Jesus. I wonder who did? I hear the Jews in the Bible crying out, "Crucify Him, crucify Him! let His blood be upon us and our children." And the guilt has been there ever since; six million Jews were slaughtered as though they were animals, piled into ovens like cordwood and burned. "My God," they cry, "why?" Because their forefathers

said that the blood of this wonderful man should be on them and their children, even down to the present age.

But now the Spirit of God is moving on the Jewish people and, after these many years of blame for the crucifixion, guilt is settling in and no longer do they want that blame; but all people who do not live for Christ crucify Him daily. According to the Word of God every time a sin is committed He is crucified anew.

### **JESUS WILL WRAP YOU IN ARMS OF LOVE**

If there is no sin in your life, stop condemning yourself, Jesus loves you; He loved you when you were lost in sin and in the filthy rags of this world, when you stank in the nostrils of God. God would have dropped you into hell had it not been for Jesus; nothing but the blood of Jesus could have washed you clean enough for God's heaven. Jesus came for you; "Come see a man!" should be your cry. "Behold Jesus!" the Holy Spirit is bidding you proclaim. Do not look at man's imperfections but come see this wonderful Jesus. He is perfection, look upon the power, the love, the courage, the greatness of Him! Doesn't your heart nearly burst within as the Holy Ghost sheds abroad His love in your heart? Travel on with Him, letting nothing discourage you or cause you to sit by the wayside—you may be left! Give all of you in order to make it through, introduce Jesus to others, He has helped more people than anyone else and He is ready to help you, He has the power to deliver you. He will wrap you in arms of love when no one else will love you. His understanding of you is complete; those things that make you irritable and nervous are known to Him, He sees your

stress and strain, Jesus looks on you, saying, "That's my child and no man shall pluck him out of my hand." He is coming soon, introduce Him to everyone you can.

### WHY BE AFRAID?

Notice the calmness, courage and patience of Jesus; how could any impostor ever have imitated these qualities? Although He did not count danger, neither did He run from it, He feared nothing, even Satan, Christ spoke commandingly to demons and they obeyed instantly, crying out in loud voices. He ordered them to silence and they were quieted. What a marvelous Person, and He is your Saviour today! He promised to be with you always, even to the end. He is with you on this journey — the One who has no fear, and so why should you be afraid? You have the One who is full of courage, why shouldn't you have it too? You have the One, calm in time of storm, who showed the disciples how easily that tempest could be stilled. Much time is wasted bailing water and trying to soothe your nervous system because you fail to recognize that Jesus is aboard. Can you sleep through the storm? That wonderful Person of the Bible did. "If we could just make it to land," was the consuming thought of the disciples. Are you the same way in distress, looking for a path to run from danger? But Jesus is right here with you, why should you go elsewhere? Let Him teach you to be calm where you are. He is present, with you at all times and in every situation; Jesus is here! But like the disciples, even though you have Him on board you forget what He will do, you do not remember His courage, you do not know Him.

## TALK IT OVER WITH JESUS

Many born-again Christians approach Jesus as a stranger; they are more careful in their words to Him than to the preacher, and they feel obligated to make every prayer a work of art. There is no one who thoroughly loves and understands you like the Lord, it is completely unnecessary to wear a facade for Him or to have your words precisely phrased. Talk to Him from your heart, tell Him how you feel, ask for His help to understand. If there is something you are pondering over, He knows it; you might just as well discuss it with Him. Does something bother you? Tell Him about it. If you feel you have done all you can and the Lord still has not moved, ask Him why, restate all His promises; and then be ready to listen, find what is holding up the answer. If He is moving in a way you do not understand ask Him to explain it to you. Some people do not understand why God moves as He does; they lack the knowledge of the Bible they could have by studying it. Study God's Word before you tell Him you do not understand, He points you to the Word. "Know the truth," He said, "and the truth will set you free." A lack of the knowledge of the truth keeps many bound, it ties God's hands because they are ignorant of what the Lord has said about their case. "IF it is God's will for me to be healed," is a statement heard again and again; but the Bible says He will heal all those who believe.

The waters obeyed Jesus when He said, "Peace, be still;" anything will obey Him—Christ, that wonderful Person of the Bible. Jesus was anointed by the Holy

Ghost, John the Baptist witnessed His descent on Christ, the Holy Ghost was in Jesus and upon Him. As the Son of God, Jesus did not need to be baptized in the Holy Ghost, but as the Son of man and an example to all men He needed the baptism of the Holy Ghost and of power. Christ came to earth, not as God, but as a man having God within Him. He used the same amount of faith, no more or less, than a man can use; Christ did the same work that can be done by man through the Spirit of God. He is not unapproachable, the Bible said that He raised us up to sit with Him in heavenly places.

### SEARCH THE SCRIPTURES

Isaiah 53:7, "... he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth." Simon would have been helped by knowing what God had said about Christ; Jesus tried to tell him that He was to die but Simon could not accept it. Many difficult situations can be viewed clearly through the promises in God's Word. Even though Christ had demonstrated unusual power, it was hard for the disciples to accept the fact that He would be resurrected, "If He had so much power," they reasoned, "why should He die in the first place?" Simon kept hoping something would happen to save Jesus from death; he looked upon death as defeat and wanted no part of defeat in anything. He denied knowing Christ only after he was rebuked for wielding his sword; Simon was not cowardly, but confused, he did not understand the personality of Jesus. Do you understand Him; understand why you must bear some of the trials you have, why He wants you to keep

still when you would rather speak out?

Simon wept bitterly, he was really in the depths of despair at Christ's crucifixion. "Let's go fishing," he urged, wanting to forget the whole business and return to the occupation he had before meeting Jesus. Luke 24:25 says, "... O, fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken." After his resurrection Jesus met some of the disciples on a country road, "... What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?" He asked them. They thought Him to be a stranger who had not heard of the crucifixion, and they told Him about Jesus. Not until they invited Jesus to sup with them and He blessed the bread did they realize it was He. If the disciples had believed Christ was going to rise on the third day they would have all been at the tomb then, watching with great eagerness for Him to come forth.

God gave man a mind to understand Him and His great love and care; a heart to know that He has never failed us. God has loved man beyond comprehension and still man doubts His love. It is so easy to doubt this love, Lucifer encourages and abets this doubt until we feel he must be right. Know that God loves you, and that all things are for your good if you love Him and are walking in His will, freeing His hands in your life. Have faith in that Bible promise, "the just shall live by faith."

### **HAVE THE REALITY OF GOD WITHIN YOU**

Luke 24:39, "Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have." If you are to con-

vince others of the reality of God and the Son of God, you must have first the reality of God within you. The disciples needed to have the reality of Jesus of Nazareth as the resurrected Christ. Everything done by Christ could be accepted when they believed the resurrection, but if they were to doubt the resurrection, then all His teachings would be lost. We, today, can believe the miracle of Christ if we know Jesus was resurrected from the dead and that He will come to earth again; doubting His second coming makes it easy to doubt the miracles He is doing today. The church throughout the world is filled with doubt and unbelief, teaching against miracles and healings, tying God's hands. Of what value are prayers if there is no trust in the God of miracles who is still moving in our day? Unbelief in physical healing is rationalized by saying that the soul is the only important thing. Compare the amount of time spent on the physical body—feeding, clothing, sheltering and caring for it—and the amount of time spent nourishing the spirit. Which gets the most attention? Is the body counted important? If people would spend half as much time with their soul they could free themselves of doubt; there is no room for doubt when prayer and the Word of God fill your being. Christ is not real to the doubters. He is afar off; just as dead to them as, in the tomb, He was to the disciples.

Christians have attended church their entire life never seeing a miracle and probably not even recognizing any they might see. Why would God perform miracles that would go unrecognized? God must have the honor and glory for that which He does!

## **JESUS OFFERS YOU GRACE**

Christ had great impact on the disciples, never had they seen anyone like Him; He affected them greatly and they reached out to Him, dropping all to follow Him. No one had ever appeared or spoken like Jesus. His love they had seen in no man, His faith was fantastic and marvelous to them. They had long honored Abraham's great faith, but in Christ they found a faith that was greater than Abraham's and greater than Moses'. They intended to follow Jesus all the way, and they did—until the battle became difficult. People today begin serving God wholeheartedly until persecution discourages them and they fall by the wayside. Wherever the greatness of God is moving there will also be persecutions; the devil torments true children of God.

Satan will show you how to escape persecutions, he will help you to wrap up a package that smells worse than the one you were given. If someone lies about you, Satan helps you lie in return; he can be your partner, and your defense will be to give worse to others than they give to you. But is that really a shield; did you feel good when you were finished? Only by the grace of God can you walk out of the pit and not return; it takes the grace of God to show love. The man of Galilee, Jesus, brought that grace to give you so that His Spirit could be displayed through you. "My grace is sufficient for you," He told Paul, a man who seems to have been persecuted more than the other apostles and disciples whose lives are recorded. Why look for God to give us elaborate ways of escape when His grace is sufficient to conquer all that comes against

us? His grace is slow in the using, not fast like fire or water, but a remedy that must be applied according to His will. Take on His grace by fasting, living in the Word and praying; the grace of God works through a life of humility. That Spirit of grace will give you strength to fast, the appetite for the Word, it will bring love and the fruits of the Spirit into your life. The disciples found that grace, but when Jesus was crucified they thought it was lost. We, too, at times feel we have lost it but the grace of God is never lost unless there has been willful sin, and then, although it no longer works on the inside, it will still work to lead you back to the Lord.

### **THE RESURRECTION IS STILL REAL TODAY**

The disciples were slow of heart to believe, doubts and fears oppressed them but through Jesus they overcame all. The resurrected Christ caused doubts to vanish. For two thousand years skeptics have worked to throw doubt on the validity of the resurrection, but today it is just as real as when it happened. Read of the great change in the disciples after the resurrection; Jesus walked the earth again, He ate with the disciples and they saw the nail prints in His hands; He was no vision, He was real.

Christ stayed on earth forty days after His resurrection, appearing to many witnesses—at one time a group of five hundred. Jesus was aware of the battles and conflicts He was causing. Bribes were paid people to claim that the disciples had stolen the body. The guards would have not let that happen but they could do nothing against the power of the resurrection, they became as dead men

when the angel rolled the stone away.

Mary Magdalene had great love and devotion, her faith was stronger than Simon's before Pentecost; more had been done for her, the casting out of seven devils and the lifting of her from the gutter. Now, when she came to anoint the body and found it missing, her faith urged her on to say, ". . . Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away." But the moment He spoke her name she recognized Him, no one had ever said her name like Jesus, and she immediately left to tell the others. The disciples did not believe her, but thought she was just excited; and that is the way with many of us today, we become excited about Jesus and run to tell the others only to find them thinking we'll get over it after we calm down. Mary had great faith and that faith was released the moment Jesus spoke her name; the doubt of others could not shake it, her life was set aflame. The Holy Ghost, the power and grace of God made Peter great only after he had been to the upper room, but now Mary is reaching down to pull him from the gully of unbelief and to establish him in what thus saith the Lord. Jesus wants to be a reality to you, wants you to know with your whole heart that He is the resurrected Christ.

## **CHAPTER 8**

### **GOD REVEALS HIMSELF**

#### **JESUS WANTS TO BE AS REAL TO YOU AS HE WAS TO THE EARLY CHURCH**

God will not perform anything outstanding for those who waver between hot and cold. He is ready to give signs and wonders but you must be prepared to receive them. Jesus made God real to Simon and the disciples by walking the waters and by performing other miracles. They were sincere and Jesus was getting them ready to do His work. The Lord is getting each of you ready, taking great pains, trying to help you all He can. Jesus healed the blind boy for the glory of God; it made God more real to the disciples. You cannot do the same work as Jesus unless you have the same realities of the Father. Heaven or hell were spoken of as real places by Jesus; dying was real to Him and life was real. The things Jesus did for the disciples did not become reality until the Holy Ghost came to live and dwell in them; it took a personal baptism of the Holy Spirit, it took the third person of the Trinity literally

walking inside of them before God could make Himself real to them day and night so that they could continually pass this reality on to other people. *And in this same way, the Lord is dealing with us now, yea, saith the Spirit.* He is working with you to bring you into the realities of the Lord. Do not be discouraged or give up. Battle when the devil comes against you, rise up knowing that nothing will stop you. With his own strength, energy and enthusiasm, Peter decided this before Pentecost, only to fail. These things are not done by might nor power of man, but by the Spirit of the Lord.

God gave you real people as examples in the Bible so that you would see yourself in them; Simon was very human, so much like us that we can learn many things from Him. Jesus made Himself real to Simon, he saw Him walking on the water. You need Jesus to be a personal reality walking by your side and within you through the power of the Holy Ghost, it will change the manner in which you talk to Him. Jesus talked to the Father quietly, simply, "Father, you always hear me, but for the sake of these around me am I praying this prayer." He made everything look simple; walking on the water seemed so easy that Peter tried it; the supply of food was filled so effortlessly that the disciples ceased to worry about it. Why be afraid to let Jesus be real to you? ". . . These signs shall follow them that believe, . . ." not just the twelve, not just the seventy, but all believers! Stephen and Philip were not part of those groups, yet signs followed them, for the Father had become real to them through Pentecost.

Acts 26:19, ". . . I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision."

Paul needed the same reality of God that you need, for there is a great work to be done in this final hour. As you enter into the greatness of God and His anointing, the power of the Holy Ghost begins to move upon and in you; the scales will fall from your eyes, enabling you to realize how much work is to be done. You will wonder why it wasn't obvious before; maybe you were not in a condition that the Lord could show you what needed to be done, your eyes were on the things of this earth. But now the journey appears short, the future gone, and obeying God is all that matters. In this final hour, the harvest is ripe and we must reap or it will go to waste.

### **FIRST THE MIND, THEN THE HEART**

Paul had a strong determination and steadfastness which carried over into his life for Christ. Until he was on the road to Damascus, the only revelation of God that Paul had seen was one which he had rejected, the revelation of Jesus when Stephen was stoned. The Lord reveals Himself first to your mind and then to your heart. He brings fasting to the mind but it must get into the heart before that fast will actually take place; the work will remain undone when the thought penetrates no more deeply than the mind. Some people have had a "mind" fast going for years, thinking that any month they would actually begin to fast, but time passed and the idea never entered their heart. A long fast seems to be one of the impossibilities—I felt that way once—but when the Lord called on me to fast forty days I knew I could do it because the Lord said so; He will not ask you to do that which you are unable. Forty day fasts crucify self and allow God to have more control of you.

## **PAUL THOUGHT CHRIST AN IMPOSTOR**

Paul received a revelation from God through Stephen who said, "... Behold I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God," but Paul did not accept it. Paul believed in God, in the Holy Spirit and in the Son, he just did not think this Nazarene called Jesus was that Son. Paul acted on the assumption that Jesus was an impostor and not the Redeemer of Israel. Although Paul expected one day the true Redeemer would come, in the meantime he felt he was doing God a service by persecuting all these "heretics" who professed Jesus. It seemed to him that the plan of God was being defeated. He thought the crucifixion should have ended things, but now the followers of Jesus claimed there had been a resurrection, and their ideas seemed to be contaminating people everywhere he went. As if that weren't enough, those people had gone to the upper room to receive something called the Holy Ghost and now none of them could be stopped! They were full and bubbling over with the name of Jesus; mighty cures were being claimed, blind receiving sight, cripples walking. Paul was so disgusted he hardly knew what to do; the high priests seemed helpless before all of this. They witnessed the healing of a crippled man; he just wouldn't go away but insisted on witnessing to others of his healing, a living testimony for all to see.

These events echoed and re-echoed in the mind of Paul, he could not get away from them, but they only stayed in his mind and did not get into his heart. When God begins to deal with sinners He touches their mind with a revelation of Jesus Christ until it finally gets into the heart. And

then, after salvation, He touches the mind with something He wants done, but this revelation must sink into the heart. If people continue to yield to Him they reach the place where God can almost by-pass the mind because, as soon as His thought touches the mind, it goes right into the heart. Such a direct contact with the Lord is wonderful, it is possible for you to come to this place. Here He will not need to deal with your mind day after day before the matter gets into your heart, here thinking is the same as doing. Sometimes that angel has to wrestle with you day and night, the way he did with Jacob, he wants you to fast but you just keep getting fatter in body and not in Spirit.

### **IT'S HARD TO KICK AGAINST THE PRICKS**

Paul worked hard to get Stephen out of His mind but God was preparing to reveal Himself to Paul's heart. God knocked him down in the dirt on the road to Damascus and, as he lay there, a voice from heaven speaking his name went straight to his heart.

"... Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?"

"Who art thou, Lord?"

"I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks."

The whole world of Paul caved in. Paul had done everything against Jesus he could because he believed Him not to be the Son of God. Had he known, he would have stood with Jesus all the way, even at the foot of the cross; he had that kind of determination. Paul was steadfast in what he believed, and now, although he was physically blinded, his vision reached farther than it ever had before. Paul was a

man of great stature in the eyes of his fellow Jews; think how amazed and confused they must have been to hear a voice from heaven and to see Paul suddenly in the dust, blinded!

### **LOOK OUT FOR FANATICISM!**

God promised to pour out His Spirit in the last days; He wants to be able to talk to you, but you need to be careful, knowing every step He takes you. Be absolutely certain whether the revelation is from God, self or the devil. God has been able to deal with very few people down through the ages because man so easily gets into fanaticism. God lays His hand on them and they begin to run, leaving God far behind. Some people have been used once to interpret a Holy Ghost message and then they try on their own to interpret every time the Holy Ghost speaks. A healing takes place through the prayers of someone and he immediately thinks he has one of the gifts—he becomes fanatical. The Lord told me this was the reason He could not reveal Himself to more people, could not bless, because people would set themselves up as having that which they did not possess. People have claimed to have all nine gifts of the Spirit, yet nothing was happening in their lives. Great and mighty things happen if the nine gifts are really manifested in a person.

### **THE HOUR IS TOO LATE TO WASTE TIME**

Paul's heavenly vision became the highlight of his life. Through the guidance of another vision, Ananias went to him, laid on hands, and Paul received the Holy Ghost. God did not work weeks and weeks to get Ananias ready,

he was close to God and eager to do His will. The hour is late, we have come to the place where God is not able to spend weeks, months and years preparing us. We must be ready now or we will tie His hands. God will speak and show things to us, He will reveal Himself. There may be someone in the hospital whom we have never met, whom God will in some manner, by vision or revelation, bring to us; and right then is the time to find him—a soul for us to rescue. In many marvelous, great and wonderful ways, God will be moving. God knows where the lost are, we have not the time to spend on the hard-hearts who refuse to yield to Him, we must bring in the ones who will come. The hour is too late for precious time to be wasted, the day is far spent; know the mind of God!

The Lord moved upon the early church; He led Peter to say to the lame man at the Gate Beautiful, “. . . Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus of Nazareth rise up and walk.”

Paul in his experience met a man who had not walked in eight years. When God revealed that this man had the faith to be healed, Paul told him to take his bed and walk. The miracle had taken place. “I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision,” Paul tells King Agrippa. It was an experience Paul was ready to stand on; he gave his life for it.

The end of the Gentile dispensation is fast approaching; like Paul, you must be willing to die for your testimony. Most of you who have the Holy Ghost will probably be raptured, but you must have that willingness to die, to lose sight of self so that you will be obedient to the truth. When you die completely to self, God begins to use you,

to move for you and lift you up. "This kind goeth forth by prayer and fasting;" prayer, fasting and living in the Word bring the close communion with the Lord, make it possible for Him to speak to your mind and to implant the knowledge that it is the voice of the Lord, not your imagination.

### **MY FIRST VISION**

All my life I have had a fear of God, even as a young boy my feelings were different from those of the other little boys'; God's hand was upon me throughout my life, overshadowing me from the time I was born. At the age of seven, I received my first revelation from Him. I was on my bed, my head buried in the pillow, and the bed began to spin around and around until I was out in space under the stars. Stars were everywhere; it was a fantastic experience that lingered with me through the years. I told no one about it, but I tried at various times to bring the experience back; I thought I had done it myself, not realizing it was from God. Several years ago, while praying for the Sunday morning service, I went into the same vision, looking at the stars and knowing I had seen this sight before, but not remembering where. The Lord spoke to me and said that He had given me this vision when I was a child. My heart just leaped; that connection was so vivid, so real! Visions are not imagination, the objects in them appear as they would in life. God's contacts are definite, living things that affect your very being, changing you in a way that is unforgettable.

As a child I had tried to get back into that vision many times but only once was I able to, and then only in part. It

was not something that I could turn on at will the way I had thought. I looked upon it as an exciting experience, a beautiful sight. When God brought it back to me years later, he said that the stars represented the souls I was to win. After Angel's death He brought the vision to me again, but it was changed this time.

### **GOD CANNOT TALK TO YOU IF YOU REFUSE TO LISTEN**

You must be open to God, that communication is necessary in time of adversity. The worst thing that could possibly happen to me was losing Angel, it was so beyond my imagination as to be unacceptable. When God tried to reveal it to me beforehand, I rejected it, I refused to entertain the idea. He told me I would have to surrender Angel, that she was not my source of power; but I felt I already had placed her on the altar. This was the only time the Lord came to talk to me that the devil was there, too. I thought the Lord was telling me these things because of Lucifer; I knew Angel and I would stand the test and I heard my voice saying, (later I realized it was the Holy Ghost speaking) "Devil, you may destroy her body but you will never destroy this ministry. I will fight you as long as I have breath. I will preach deliverance to the people and pray for their deliverance. I will do everything I can for God!" It was a prophecy but I did not realize it at the time. The devil had not the power to take her life; God took it because her work was finished. Shortly before she died, God showed how He had sent the angel in to deliver Simon from prison. God was trying to let me know that He was going to send an angel after my Angel; but I

wouldn't accept it. I called people at the church to stop work and pray for her; it was the first time I had ever done anything like that. The Lord said, "Say not that I don't understand, say deliverance is at hand." God was telling me that He would deliver by taking her home, but I took it to mean He would make her well here on earth. Had I not refused completely the thought of her death I would have known the Lord was going to take her. God cannot tell you something if you will not allow Him. Be open to God! The thought of Angel's going home ahead of me was a door I kept closed; I was counting on our being caught up together, changed in a moment, in a twinkling of an eye.

When the doctor told me that Angel was gone I could not believe it; but as she was dying I kept my promise to her. The only thing she had wanted, her main topic of conversation was going to heaven. I believe with all of my heart that by prayer I could have held her here, but she probably would have been sickly and I would have regretted it all the days of my life. Going against the divine will of God only brings trouble. I walked the floor in that hospital saying, "God, I made a promise and I won't back down. I leave Angel in your hands. I will not ask you to keep her here if her work is finished. If this is your will, I will go on without her." In just a few minutes it was all over, Angel was in heaven. Even after what I had told God, I could not believe she was gone; I went into a state of shock and disbelief. She couldn't be dead! But the doctor declared that she was. From that Monday evening until Thursday I was like a dead man, the only life I could feel was the Spirit of God in my heart. For the first time in

my entire Christian experience, I did not talk to God, my numbness was too deep for words. I was not angry with Him, there was nothing to accuse Him of, and He did not bother me; He just let me feel His Spirit around my heart, the explanations were to come later.

Know your way! In this final hour there will be many things coming against you and nothing must be allowed to hinder your faith. God will reveal and make Himself real to you. Had He not been able to reveal Himself to me I could not have carried on my ministry as I did.

I would fall asleep at night not wanting ever to wake up --me, who had always had such a joy in living—for the first time in my life I wanted to die. But early that Thursday morning I was awakened; Jesus was in the room, I felt the strangeness of His presence and immediately I went into the vision of the starry heaven. In a vision your mind works the way it does in the natural in many ways; it is not a dream, you are conscious. In this vision I was disturbed because something had happened to the sky; at different places the stars were missing. Then the Lord said that the blank spaces were where the stars, representing the souls Angel had helped to win, had been. The other souls will have to be won without her. He told me that it was His divine will to take her home. How wonderful to have a direct contact with God! It meant life to me. Sometime it will mean life to you, too, for Him to speak to you and warn of the fiery trials to be withstood. He must be as real to your mind and heart as He was to those in the early church; then He can come to you, revealing things so that your faith will not be hurt. We cannot afford damaged faith in this hour.

Angel's cross appeared in the vision, standing upright; and in the darkness not far from it appeared the figure of a person, bent and carrying his cross. The Lord spoke to me and said the figure was mine, and the short distance was how far I had to go.

He compared our lives to a three-act play in which Angel was to appear in only the first two acts. The vision of the stars has become a part of my life; it was the beginning of God's great hand upon me when I was seven years old. The time for the fulfillment of it is fast approaching, we are reaching for the stars of the lost. The vision showed that Angel and I had won multitudes for God, we were not aware of the numbers, only of working for the Lord.

Some months after Angel's death, the vision came again but this time other stars began to appear, they were much closer and larger; shining beautifully, spaced to the left and right as though lined up by an artist. Then the Lord began to reveal that these stars were the people who were climbing this mountain with me and are coming into His glory by fasting, praying and living in the Word. Their lives are shining and beginning to light the way for the people around them, their brightness is reaching out. But in the center of the vision were no bright stars, this represented the territory that had no one to help them, no one to shine out to them letting them see the glory. It was an awful sight.

### **SPEND TIME WITH JESUS**

Some time ago the Lord came to me and said that He was calling people for two hours of consecration in the

prayer closet on Wednesday; He wanted you to read, pray and think upon Him, yield to Him. He said He would be there to change you, anoint and bless you and make you a soul-winner. I came to the pulpit that Sunday bubbling with the news but before I could announce it, the Lord told my congregation by a direct message. It was a divine call, like the one I had received from Him years ago when He healed and called upon me to be set apart and to spend time with Him. The healing ministry was not one I had sought, I felt it was necessary but the sacrifice seemed too great. However, God has ways of molding and making His children; and I went to death's door, despising to eat because of the agony it would cause. Death looked like a certainty for me, it did not seem God would answer; I had tried to contact Him, as did others, but no one could reach Him. I wanted to live so badly and I had almost given up, but that was the night He came. It was a revelation: He would reveal Himself for this ministry, life was given to me and I was made whole. He tore down the walls, and for the first time I could see all the way from earth to heaven; I did not doubt Him for anything. Previously, I had been able to believe Him for just so much and then I would come against a wall; in my ministry people were not being healed in great numbers as they now are; I could take them as far as the wall but not beyond. That night the walls came tumbling down. The Lord revealed the forty day fast I was to begin; and plans about the ministry. I was frightened through and through. What the Lord had shown me had also been revealed to Angel; she knew without my telling her what He had said, He had called me for the healing ministry.

## VISION OF GOD'S MIRACLE OUTPOURING

In another vision the Lord told me of the miracle power that will be on top of the mountain. Not a word of English did I speak in the vision, it was all in another language; the Holy Ghost was doing the work. As He spoke, fantastic miracles took place; the gift of miracles was in operation and working in a way that was beyond the imagination. From the time that I started into the vision where the miracle power was working until I came to a veil, the time was numbered. The veil would not lift and I dared not touch it or look under it. Enough power was there to take it up—power that re-created faces once eaten away by cancer, power that replaced eyeballs which were missing from their sockets. With a word from the Holy Ghost twisted limbs became as melted wax, straightening as the breath of God moved upon them—enough power to lift the veil but the Lord turned me back. The times were not numbered to the exact day and, if by the veil the Lord was representing the rapture, I will not know the exact time of it, there is a gap; it is information I am not to have. God told us He would pour out His Spirit in the last days and that vision was of a pouring out of the Spirit never before witnessed on this earth.

## SHINE OUT FOR JESUS

Angel and I were jubilant when our call came; later He called for more time and He is dealing with you for yet more, as you feel it. Doing some of the things you did in the past makes you feel bad because His Spirit is dealing with your mind to spend more time with Him. Let it get into your heart; the hour is late. *Visiting with others has*

*lost its old joy, something is holding you back, young and old alike are feeling this, thus saith the Lord.* The Lord is dealing with you; He reveals this to me, opening up His plan so I know what He is doing. He is seeking you, reaching out for you. Those who have not obeyed and yielded to Him have created that great vacant spot in the sky of my vision, the territory of souls that have no one to help them find Jesus. Those in that darkness had not one person to reach them. Your loved ones are in there, what are they to do? They are anointed to be rescued and waiting for someone to drop the line to them. The flood waters are rising high and some of you are not shining out for Him, you have failed and made excuses.

Ministers in the past have not answered His call to prepare them for the gifts, they disobeyed and no gifts operate in their life today; they wonder why people will not come into their church. "Send a revival!" they pray. How can He do that when they have failed Him and tied His hands? Expect the Lord to hear you if you are obeying; *but some of you will be left when Jesus comes and others will come up lacking, thus saith the Lord.* I am glad I did not fail Him. The Lord sent Angel and me through much persecution to rescue you who were once lost in sin. There was a price to pay, agony of soul before God, but we said, "Take the whole world but give us Jesus." By divine revelation the Lord told me to come to Akron to establish this work here, and I came in spite of man's opposition. Isn't it strange how man rebels against what God wants? The Lord showed me that I was at the crossroads and if I bowed to man I would never be used of Him in a great way; my very life for Him was at stake, but I stood and

made my own choice. The choice is yours to make, God will not force you to serve Him or spend hours in His presence. Many days and nights I sought Him, fasting and living in His presence, so imbued with his Spirit that nothing else mattered. I awoke one morning to the greatest day of my life when I stood before God, anointed and ready to be used in any way He chose. I would have gladly given my life for Him that day. It takes much to come to this place, but you can make it. Everyone, everything I put on the altar and they are still there. Climb, not only for your life but for the life of your loved ones. You are a rescue light that God seeks to use, that light must shine out to all those around. He said the multitudes were ready and, in the vision, those multitudes were shown to me; but some of us are not ready, and souls are perishing because we have not gone forth. Heed the Holy Ghost in this message from Him:

*"Yea, saith the Lord, I am in the midst of my people today. I have come to warn my people. I come to warn them that the hour is indeed late, that they do not have long to work. I have come to anoint my people that they will accept my anointing. I have called you, I have called you for a special mission. I have called you to bring the multitudes to me and I will anoint you to do it. But when you fail to use my anointing, then you have failed me and I can no longer bless you and lead you in the path that I want to go. You become weak, you become weak in your faith, you become weak in my Word. I call unto you today, be obedient unto me and I will bless thee; the light of my glory will shine upon thee. You will conquer fear and frustration. No power will be able to stand before thee.*

*You will tread serpents underfoot because I will walk with thee. Walls will tumble down as you march in my name, saith the Lord. Your tears will be tears of gladness, your eyes will be anointed with eye salve from above; and you will see the greatness of God as it is poured out upon the land. You will see my power as you have never seen it before. You will see miracles in abundance and you will see souls brought to me that you did not think I could bring in. But through you, through your obedience, through your anointing I will be able to reach them. If you fail, souls will be lost; souls will be left behind because of you, saith the Lord. Hear my cry, hear the call of my Spirit today. O, my child, don't let me speak to your mind, let me speak to your heart. Serve me, not as Israel did with their mind, but serve me with your heart; and joy and gladness will be yours, saith the Lord.*

*"Thus saith the Lord, I see the lost in your midst, I see the backslider. I call unto the lost in the midst of my people today; I call unto the backslider, flee the wrath of God that is about to be poured out. O, backslider, saith the Spirit, come, come today while there is yet time. Calamity awaits you, destruction awaits you. An angry God you will soon face and you will be destroyed, destroyed, saith the Lord, for all time and eternity. Come before it is too late, saith the Spirit. Yield unto God your creator. Receive forgiveness of sins through Jesus Christ the Son of the living God. Cry unto Him today while there is yet time because soon it will be too late. Come, come unto Him, crieth the Spirit. Come and He will forgive; come and He will heal your backslidings, come and He will set you free. Come! crieth the Spirit."*

Almost persuaded, sinner, backslider, almost persuaded to come to Jesus. Will you look back as did Lot's wife? Will you look back to the world and the sin therein instead of looking to God? The Holy Spirit is trying to lead you out from the city of destruction, out of the pathway of God's wrath just as the angel brought Lot and his family out. Will you look back and be destroyed forever? Oh, backslider, who once was sheltered in God's love and once felt his presence, will you miss heaven? If your heart is sold to God, destruction is upon you. Come, backslider, come to Jesus while there is yet time!

### **SIGNS AND WONDERS**

In much the same way that the Lord brought me in my walk with Him, He is bringing those of you who are on this mountain. As He brought me into His glory and the reality of Him, I believe with all my heart that He will do the same with you. I lived for the Lord a long time before I got to see Jesus, thinking I would never be able to see Him until I reached heaven; I lived close to the Lord but I was just never a person to have visions. My life was one of fasting, praying and living in the Word, the Lord was taking me on a path I had to travel before I could see Him, teaching me to be faithful without the visions. The visions were to come later, launching me out into God's space of glory that I might help others. Now the time has come for you to be launched into this same glory because there is little time left in which to work; Jesus is soon coming, you must hurry to get the job done.

### **WHY THE URGENCY?**

The second coming of Christ has been talked about for

years and people wonder why suddenly all the importance placed on it now. The urgency is because of the great change on the face of the earth. Bible prophecies that have stood still for years have been caught up like a whirlwind, put into action and are being or have been fulfilled all around us. The Jewish people have become a nation and the Lord is fighting for them again. "I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel," the Lord promised the Jews in the book of Ezekiel, and that promise is taking place today. Even the Russians are spewing the Jewish people out from their country; they, like Egypt years ago, were determined not to let them go, but God is compelling them in a great way: "Let my people go!" God made Pharaoh willing to do this and somehow He has made Russia willing to do the same thing—not all have been allowed to leave yet—but I have confidence they will be.

Acts 2:17," And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: . . ." These are the last days and, since God told us it would be a pouring-out time, expect greater reality from Him. Being saved, sanctified and baptized with the Holy Ghost is not enough, go on to the gifts of the Spirit, the fruits, and much more that God has to give and to reveal to you.

Continuing verse 17, ". . . and your sons and daughters shall prophesy . . ." the Spirit is poured upon girls and women as well as men and boys; a point which has not always been accepted in the past. ". . . And your young men shall see visions, . . ." not vision in their own hearts, but a divine vision through the inspiration and power of God.

... And your old men shall dream dreams. And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit and they shall prophesy." Even when the men are so old they can scarcely move, the Spirit of God will be revealing Himself, the glory of the Lord will shine upon them and they will dream of God's greatness. Verse 21 continues, "And it shall come to pass that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved."

### **GOD IS MOVING NOW IN A WAY DIFFERENT FROM THE PAST**

When, in my teens I began preaching, it was hard to get people saved. Some churches would have practically no one saved in a year's time. One minister told me that he had never won any souls at all in his ministry, only through evangelists' visiting his church were souls won. God gave me souls then but not in the numbers that receive salvation now. When souls came to the altar they would have to pray and pray and pray, and tarry before God in order to be saved. There was not so much Spirit then as there is today, it was not being poured out at that time. However, now in the services people quickly become born-again. Many have the power of God fall on them when I touch them; many are slain under the power. It was a number of years before I saw a sinner fall under the power of God but now it is a frequent occurrence. There is a definite difference in the way the power of God is moving now, it is the fulfillment of this Bible prophecy.

### **DO ALL FOR THE GLORY OF GOD**

I am bringing you some of my personal experiences

with the Lord to demonstrate how the Lord wants to make Himself a reality in your heart, in your life. Keep your mind elevated to the realm of Jesus, glorify Him and give Him all the honor and praise; learn how He will become a reality if you seek Him in the right way. If you are a worker for Jesus and your mind is stayed on Him then He is the greatness within your life. Rejoice in Him and His greatness! The things that take place in my ministry are because of Him; look always to Jesus, hold up Christ, He is the only one to receive the honor and glory.

### **· CALLED TO PREACH**

Never has God asked me for anything that I refused to do. He took away my load of sin and gave me the burden for the lost and, about five weeks after I received salvation, He preached his first sermon through me. His mantle fell on me, the glory of the Lord covered me from the waist up and, when I had finished, He told me that I had just preached my first sermon. The call of God was upon me but I had to make sure. I had to know if it were the Lord's call or my imagination. "Lord, I can't preach, but I will," I cried out to Him, with tears flowing as I knelt by my bed.

We must learn much along the way. I was to learn the reality of Jesus, He did not want me to repeat someone else's sermons, He wanted to use me as His mouthpiece and there by my bed I accepted His call, settled it all. When I first started preaching I would be caught up in the glory of the Lord so much that the faces in the audience would seem to swim before my eyes, it was heavenly! Who wouldn't love to preach!

## THE SPIRIT OF GOD DISCERNS IN DIFFERENT WAYS

The first time I ever saw Jesus was many years later during a great revival. Often I had pondered, "What will He be like; how will He look?" and there He was in His glorified state, all light, dazzling. I was thrilled beyond words! Later He would appear to me as He must have looked when He walked this earth. He has appeared to me again and again, becoming so very real and personal. During my services I see Him as He reaches out to people. Often as my hand descends to touch people for healing I see the hand of the Lord just ahead of it; many fall as if dead under His power, His mighty unction.

Angel rejoiced in these great visitations from the Lord, it would always thrill her when Jesus told me of things to come. How marvelous not only for the Lord to tell you of the things to come but also to see them happen! For a long period of time Jesus came to me all hours of the day and night, getting me ready to use the gift of discerning of spirits. He would talk to me for hours at a time, explaining about His power and teaching me of the demon spirits and how they looked, showing me to cast them out in the way that Jesus did while here on earth. Some people thought I was losing my mind but I knew God was a greater reality to me than He had ever been in my life. The Spirit of God discerns through me in so many different ways that I do not always know the method He will use. I do not understand how at one moment I can be in the Spirit and know all about the person I am dealing with even to the thoughts of the heart, and to events years in the past—and the next moment I am back in the physical

world. Many times when a disease is mentioned in the healing line, the Spirit of God comes upon me and instantly a connection is made to someone in the audience who has the same disease; it is like a string pulls my finger. I feel the tug of a direct line to that person. At other times an angel of the Lord stands by my side, telling me things about you, and I just repeat the information. The Spirit also reveals to me by visions, I call them X-ray visions; one moment I am with the congregation the next in a vision, I see your condition the way a doctor sees an X-ray. If I do not understand what I am seeing, a presence standing at my side will explain it to me. Something comes over me when cancer is discerned, it is a horrible disease. Cancer I can usually recognize because I have seen it so much, often a forked sign appears with it; but if the disease is unfamiliar to me, you will see me pause while the clear explanation comes.

Many times the miracle sign appears, I see a cross; and things are told me through it. The cross is used much in my visions. When the entire cross is lighted from top to bottom and from side to side it means the miracle is about to take place. The cross is used to reveal things about your life; lack of salvation is represented by a dark cross. If there is a little bit of God in the life, just a small amount of light shows; going halfway with God causes part of the cross to light up. A vision is not a dream, a person is wide awake in it. At times I cannot tell whether I am hearing in the natural or in the Spirit. I can feel the vibration of the Spirit. There are two supernatural powers; it is not enough that I reveal to the people their diseases---psychics might do you that but God will not lie, He confirms His Word

and He heals the people. God offers you miracles of healing but Satan does not heal. Instances of healings at services conducted by ungodly men have occurred, but these healings came about not through Satan, but by the people's own faith and the Word of God. God promised that His Word would not return to Him void. The Word works! If you meet God's conditions for healing He will get you well, but only those who live pure, clean and holy before God belong to Him.

I had been fasting about three weeks the first time the angel came to me. I was greatly frightened by him; thinking at first that it was God, Himself. He didn't touch me or bother me; if he had laid a hand on me I might have died for sure. Gideon thought he was marked for death because he saw the angel of the Lord and I knew how he felt! Had I had time to think I would have known that it was not God that had come down, but it happened so fast there was no time to reason things out. Then the angel left, nothing had been said but a change had taken place. In my next service I could see the healing virtue falling like liquid fire and I have seen it that way ever since.

Later the Lord came to me saying, "You will lay hands on people and they will receive power and after that the Holy Ghost is come." It was to be the same power that Peter and John had when they went to Samaria and called down the Holy Ghost on people. I had prayed for this gift for years until I finally gave up, thinking the Lord must not want me to have it; but now it fell on me like a bolt of lightning and my life was changed completely. Before a packed house I boldly proclaimed the next night to be a Holy Ghost rally night, that the Lord had given me power

to call the Holy Ghost down on people. I knew it was true, for He would never lie. As I began to touch the people they fell as though they were dead. "Did I touch them that hard?" I thought. How would you feel if God started moving through you in this way? I touched them gently and they still fell! I just raised my hand and they fell!

"And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name they shall cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover." (Mark 16:17,18). Jesus came to make the Father real. The teachings of many of the religious leaders of our day have lacked that reality; to them Jesus is afar off, God is a God of the past. The greatness of God is illustrated for them only in the lives of men long since dead; the fact that His greatness is the same today is unknown to them. But Jesus came, making Himself real to His followers through signs and wonders. It is not the signs that we seek (the Lord rebuked people for that) but rather we seek Jesus, and then signs and wonders follow. Astrologers are an example of sign seekers that the Word teaches against. In seeking the Lord we become believers and the Bible said that signs and wonders would follow believers. Seek the Lord! Study the life of Jesus and find the many ways in which He made Himself real. He was down-to-earth, teaching in simplicity, talking about the Father in much the same manner that people talk about their earthly father whom they love. Christ taught us to pray to our Father in heaven and, through Jesus, this great God of heaven can become our Father, too.

## **WILL IT TAKE THE LION'S DEN TO MAKE GOD REAL TO YOU?**

Jesus was born in an ox stall and laid in a manger, but great signs accompanied His birth. It took something extraordinary to get the shepherds to leave their flocks and seek the Lord; that same special quality caused the woman at the well to leave her waterjar. Only very unusual circumstances will cause men to leave the material things of this world behind and follow God. It took a reality of God for the disciples to give all for Him, and it will take reality for you, prepare for it. Signs and wonders brought me to my present ministry. God made Himself real to me through Jesus Christ and by the power of the Holy Ghost, but I had to be prepared for it. God made Himself real to Daniel, he is remembered because of it, but Daniel had a price to pay. Would the lion's den make God real to you? Some of us are so stubborn that it would take the fiery furnace to make God real in our lives. We all have thick skin for the Lord to break through; He has to mold us, make us and break us again and again. Just about the time we think we are a vessel of honor in the hands of the potter, He begins to reshape us. Then, crying, we look at the pieces, thinking we cannot make it. But God never broke anyone without improving the vessel when He put it back together. God can only work with the materials at hand and clay either becomes more pliable or more unworkable, according to the vessel's resistance. The valleys, the fiery furnace, the lion's den, all depend on how you react to persecutions; you and your problems should be put into the hands of God without reservation.

## TONGUES AND INTERPRETATIONS

The gifts of the Spirit must become real to you; but unfortunately, many are unaware that the Bible even mentions such a thing as the nine gifts. In the past the gifts were not in operation the way they are now; when the Holy Ghost spoke, seldom would there be an interpretation. Never did I dream that I would get a message, but the first reality of God I ever had was the interpretation of a Holy Ghost message in one of the early revivals I held as a young minister. The Holy Ghost message came forth and I knew what it said but, because of not wanting to get into fanaticism, I hesitated. The Lord would rather we take precautions than be too fast on the draw; if He gives you a message, He will make Himself real to you. Now, many times before I come to the service I know a message is going to be given, I feel the anointing. Make sure that the anointing is an unusually great one before you let the message come forth; your mouth will fly open before you can get fixed and He will speak. And so the first time I knew what the Holy Ghost said, I waited. God was patient with me, He was training me, and He gave the first half of the interpretation to a little lady standing close by; she gave half then stopped. I had that half and when she stopped I finished the rest of the message. God was molding and making me; years passed by before I got another interpretation. Now they are fluent and come easily, but I was in years of preparation for this hour. I want to be used of the Lord in the way He wants, it is my goal, my aim in life. It was later, after other gifts had come into my life that I received the gift of interpretation. Wait on the

Lord; becoming impatient will lead you into fanaticism, into going overboard. What a marvelous privilege to be filled with the Holy Ghost, for God to trust man with His baptism and to speak through him in another language, and for man to carry that with him wherever he goes, night and day!

Angel had none of the nine gifts but she was by my side day and night, the Lord made Himself real to her in many ways. She was able to see demons, it was an experience she neither wanted nor sought but one that was necessary for her to have a reality of this ministry. The gifts of the Spirit are deep water and you must know which way the current flows; all hell will come against you and there is no other choice but to walk close to God, letting Him become real and knowing the voice of the Lord. His Spirit is so very different from the Spirit of man, I call it "feeling the strangeness of Him" when it comes in contact with the human spirit. The feeling is fantastic and marvelous. Hearing the Lord speak and understanding what is being said, knowing the Lord is actually in the same room with you are great realities.

### **ANSWERS IN TIME OF CRISIS**

Then in the depth of my crisis, He came to me. I was like a ship without an anchor, why would the Lord take Angel? I had to know, my work would have been hindered by not knowing. The Lord must be real before you can have answers in the time of crisis. Jesus is soon coming, He must be real so that we will prepare for Him. I had to be ready, I had to be in a place where He could talk to me. I thank God that He could make Himself so real to

me; that beyond the darkness and the tears, He could pull back that veil to show me Angel's cross standing straight up and tell me that it was in His divine plan to take Angel; that nothing I could have done would have saved her. He was able to work His divine plan in our lives because that has been our constant cry, "Your divine will, Lord, not your permissible will but your divine will! We are yours all the way." That the Lord might delay His coming troubled Angel, she was eager to go home. "I'm going away," she said when she was so very ill; but I would not let her speak the rest of it, and now I will never know what God revealed to her.

I'm sure the time she has spent away from me seems but a moment to her; she loved Jesus with such great love, it was always her joy to spend time with Him, talking to Him, searching His words, studying every prophecy, every word from Him and analyzing them, comparing them with the Word of God and watching the fulfillment. The Lord became greater and greater and greater to her. The grounds on which the Cathedral stands she first saw as a desolate place, a swampy wilderness which was later to be turned into fertile ground. The Cathedral was to be a faith building, a monument of faith to all who passed by; fulfillment of His prophecy took place before her eyes.

### **A MESSAGE IN PROPHECY**

*"Yea, saith the Spirit of the Lord, I am in the midst of my people today, and I am reaching forth a hand to strengthen you. The hour is a dark one ahead but I will be with you and I will walk with you and you will know me and you will know my Spirit. And you will know that I*

## Untying God's Hands

am the Lord thy God that leadeth thee. You will not be in doubt and despair. You will see with a vision like you have never seen before. I will show you things to come and I will reveal myself unto you. I will give you the greatness of me that you might use it to bring the multitudes to me. I have revealed unto my servant the multitudes that will be brought in, but he must work through you, and my power must be in you to bring these multitudes in. I place the responsibility upon you, saith the Lord, the responsibility of those souls that I have marked for you to win.

"Go forth in the power of my Spirit and do not talk about being weak but say, 'The Lord is my strength and I shall not fear what man shall do unto me.' Go forth in the power of my Spirit, the same power that I sent my Son unto you in. And in His power and in my Spirit you shall dwell; the greatness of the Lord will be with you and souls, souls, souls will be given unto you for your hire, saith the Lord."

And the Lord is moving today. "Thus saith the Lord, I called and called unto a people. I called and called; and one by one you answered me. I have brought you together as my army and I will use you to do battle. I called and I called and you came unto me, you heard my cry. I sifted you, I sifted you as wheat and now you are ready—many of you are ready, saith the Lord, to go forth and win the lost. My power is upon you and my Spirit is within you, trust in me. And now, as I called unto you and you heard, you cry unto the lost; and as you cry unto the lost they will hear, saith the Lord, and the multitudes will be brought to me."

Not For Sale

## **CHAPTER 9**

# **DISCOURAGEMENTS AND DISAPPOINTMENTS**

### **CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE**

Discouragement is an instrument of the devil, he plans to use it on us all the way up the mountain, and he is using it now as never before. But the Lord our God will be with us, giving of His strength. Romans 8:28, "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose." Many Christians have heaped discouragement upon their own heads by misinterpreting and not understanding what God has said. The last part of this verse, ". . . to them who are called according to his purpose," is very often omitted and people wonder why all things are not working together for good in their lives. Just as the Lord called me, He has called you for a purpose. Fulfilling the purpose for which I am called is all that matters to me; it was all that mattered to Angel. Angel had to fight discouragement but she did not let go until she saw Jesus.

Discouragement of every kind will come against you as we battle the powers of Satan; but your God is mighty, your God is great, all things are possible with Him. Look unto God, the author and finisher of your faith. Angel and I would take courage in the Lord. We claimed His promises, urging each other on, for we stood alone with God, there was no one else on whom we could depend. Much that the Lord said, Angel wrote down, keeping record of all she could. As we saw the fulfillments take place we gained strength.

### **KEEP ON THE PATH**

Many of you have not seen your prayers answered in the past so much as they will be in the future, have not seen God move directly as He will if you continue to climb and keep on the path that was divinely ordered for you. He wants you to walk this holy path and the God of heaven will be with you if you do, encouraging and strengthening you. Delight yourself in Him, letting the enemy turn you neither to the right nor to the left. You can never say all things are working for your good if you are not called according to His purpose. Only by doing the will of God can you be encouraged by Him. Encouragement from any other source is fleeting and will soon allow depression to return. Many stay in the pit because they refuse to walk the path God has chosen for them. For a short while they stay on it but then discouragement enshrouds them and, thinking that no progress is being made, they step off.

God called me to carry this gospel, to preach until Jesus comes or calls, and nothing will stop this ministry, not

even all the demons in hell. It is the ministry of Christ and never has Satan been able to stop that ministry. By the crucifixion, Satan thought he might, but Jesus laid down His life willingly that He might take it up again. Christ was resurrected; we find power and strength if we look to Him. Looking elsewhere brings frustration and despair. Christians are nervous wrecks because of failing to recognize who they are, they do not realize God is with them and that His Word throbs with promises of let not your heart be troubled nor afraid, be of good courage, look unto me, I am with you and I will walk with you all the way.

### **A HIGH CALLING TO FULFILL**

How wonderful to walk with the Lord and to fear nothing! Fear of tomorrow, of life, of the past can be forgotten through God as we press on toward the prize. We have a high calling from God to fulfill. If any man come after Jesus He must deny self, take up the cross and win souls for the kingdom. That cross will be too heavy for you if self is not denied. But when self is denied, your own life is not counted dear. The cross is carried at all cost with the knowledge that one day it will be exchanged for a crown. The Word of God ringing in your ears gives you the strength to continue. Live for Him and you will reign with Him, a crown of life awaits those who serve Him!

Encourage yourself in Him, knowing that all things work together for good when we walk in the divine will of God. Do not be troubled, distressed and frustrated; move up into His divine will. Christians walking any path other than His divine path are living beneath their

privilege. Be happy in the Lord regardless of the adverse circumstances surrounding you. There is a joy in Him that no one, not even Satan can take away, a joy deep in your heart that strengthens and urges your soul on in the Lord. Arise in the power of His might, knowing that He is God and that He walks with you. The world does not hold that kind of strength and power, it comes only from the divine Spirit, the divine power of the almighty God. The Lord is your helper, He is your refuge and your High Tower, He is your Rock of Ages; there is nothing to fear or worry about when you walk with the Lord!

I love Him, His divine Spirit and divine power; I love everything about Jesus; no fault can be found in Him! No matter what might come my way, there is one thing of which I am sure, I will hold to God, nothing will shake me loose from Him. Many things may cause you to fall into the pits of despair, but do not stay there; arise in the power of His Spirit. I could have allowed Angel's death to destroy this work; however, I realized He took her, not because He did not love me, but because He loved us both so much and He was able to have His way. I looked at the ministers who had not given all to the Lord and still had their wives; but the Lord reminded me that He could have taken them, too; but what blessing would it have been? Souls would not have been brought into the kingdom because of it. *"But I took Angel and will bring many into the Kingdom," saith the Lord.*

Angel gave all of her strength, something I have yet to do. The Lord moves in so close to me, walking with me day and night, lifting me up to encourage me; He speaks to me again and again, He is there any time I need Him.

Since Angel has been gone, He has taken extra time with me. Any time, day or night, when I am weary all I have to do is say, "Jesus I need more strength, the path is great and there is much work to be done," and he moves in close, strengthening and helping me. He must be just as real as that to you; learn to trust Him completely so He can carry you through when the burdens and tragedies come.

### **IF GOD BE GOD, SERVE HIM!**

Elijah of old had been fighting a hard battle, he stood before King Ahab saying that no rain would fall in these next years except according to his word, and now Ahab was searching to destroy him. "If I could just kill him," Ahab was thinking, "the rains will come." But for three and a half years Elijah could not be found, he trusted God completely for his protection; and he was shut away from everyone, even his loved ones in that time. Then one day God told Elijah that it was time to stand before Ahab. What was in store for him Elijah did not know, he just knew he was going to meet the devil. Ahab was powerless to move against him, paralyzed by God's mighty power that worked in Elijah's life. "Thou art the one that's troubled Israel!" declared Elijah. "You brought Jezebel, who hates our God, here and with her came her idols. You allowed it! The heavens were shut because of your sins. If God be God, serve Him! But if not, Ahab, serve Baal! Let the God that answers by fire be God!" God is ready to make Himself real; but are you prepared to stand before the Ahabs of this land? Some of these devil-possessed people live in your neighborhood or

work with you. Can you face them saying, "If God be God He will prove Himself," and let Him answer?

The worshipers of Satan are coming into the open. Television programs have been used to condition minds, to deceive people into thinking the occult is innocent, fun and exciting. Demon possessed minds pave the way for Satan to bring his power into the open, pave the path of the antichrist. Participating in the black arts is becoming socially acceptable. In dealing with witchcraft there is no such thing as a fun-game. Not too long ago, a seemingly harmless television program opened many dark doors, people trying to destroy others by spells—it was almost like the inside of hell! We live in an awful hour!

### **BOLDNESS COMES THROUGH FAITH IN GOD'S WORD**

Let nothing discourage you from climbing this mountain into God's greatness, let nothing take the hope of Jesus' second coming out of your heart! He must make Himself real so that you can make this journey. Elijah could not have performed his work without the reality of the Lord. God had wrought wonderful signs and wonders in the sight of Elijah before he had the faith and courage to confront Ahab and declare that it would not rain. Boldly he spoke the things of God because he had the faith to believe God's work; he accepted it in his heart. God has said many things to us through His Word and we must accept them. He clothes us with His armor, His power, His goodness, help and strength. Why be discouraged and afraid to fight Lucifer?

Elijah beheaded four hundred and fifty prophets of Baal

on that day the fire fell. He was so carried away in the Spirit he had no time to become discouraged, that was to come later. Elijah needed to be at the place where nothing could frighten him, but when Jezebel came after him he fled. God will not stay with you if you do not stand; when you run, God has to run to catch up. Some of us put God in the most awful places because He promised to walk with us all the way; our by-paths and detours force Him to take unnecessary steps. He says, "Here's the mountain, let's tunnel through!" but you choose the long winding road instead. "Build us a boat, Lord, we can't get over the Red Sea any other way!" Follow God's lead instead of depending upon Him to keep up with you. Expect Him to tunnel through that mountain and to hold back the waters of the Red Sea. Satan closes in and makes you believe you must return to Egypt and eat garlic and cucumbers rather than following the Lord into the land of milk and honey.

Elijah fled to the wilderness, he sat under a tree praying to die. The Lord is mindful of our humanness, our weaknesses. He understood Elijah's ordeal, his reaction to the bloodshed, and He sent an angel to prepare food for Elijah after he had rested. God is the one who delivers, not man, and He will provide a way of escape if you seek with determination to walk in the calling of His purpose. Those walking in that path witness all things working for good, but those God must chase cannot claim that promise; they have tied His hands. Sometimes the more He chases, the faster we run; if we would allow Him to lift us out of the mud we would find that He did not chase us to condemn but to love. Stop look-

ing at the problems, look to God and receive strength, courage and power; see His big hand as it moves for you. Sometimes He catches up only to find you in hysteria; then he has to wait until it subsides so He can tell you of His love.

You are more than conquerors, there is nothing to fear. Go after the enemy in the name of the Lord and let God deliver him into your hands. Some of you already feel as though you have been fed by that angel on your way to the mount of God; you have left the Juniper tree behind; but others can still look up and see the branches in the wilderness, telling the Lord, "It's enough!" But He is the one who tells you whether it is or not. The Bible promises we will not be tried beyond what we are able to bear, He will provide a way of escape when we reach the limit. If Jesus loves you, there is nothing to worry about; walk with the Lord, give everything to reach the top of His mountain.

### **MOM EAGLE**

Disappointments grow into tribulations and, by developing patience through these conditions, the Lord is able to use you, to place you where He wants. God deals with you in much the same way the mother eagle teaches her eaglets. As the time approaches for them to leave the nest, instead of looking at the safety of the wing they look to the far ground below. She begins to remove the nest feathers that gave protection from the thorns. When the thorns become uncomfortable, she spreads her great wings for them to climb upon. Many of you, rather than trusting the Lord, look to the places where you might

fall. "I'm not ready Lord; wait a while!" So the Lord pulls the feathers from your nest until you become willing to move onto His wings. And as mom eagle takes her young for a ride, showing them how thrilling it is and making them eager for more, the Lord gently takes you into more of His greatness. Then one day as the eaglets are enjoying the ride, mom flies out from underneath, letting them fall screaming through space and not even trying to fly. Before they hit the ground, however, she gathers them up again. The Lord deals with you in this way until you decide to start flapping your wings, until you begin to use the faith and strength He has given you, and to follow in the path that Jesus leads. God is waiting for you to act like Jesus.

Parents shielding their children from responsibility and independence do them a great disservice, robbing them of the ability to handle set-backs and discouragements; eventually turning loose in this world great big, soft, overgrown sponges. Everything they desired was provided for them work-free. Suddenly one day Mom and Dad are no longer around to pick up the pieces—and there are many of them scattered about. They can't hold a job (they're too special to work) marriage becomes a maze of frustration and selfishness; and like the eaglets they fall screaming through the air. Little wonder many youth turn to drugs and alcohol; they cannot face life.

Children who grow up shouldering responsibility and work are better able to deal with the hard places that come along, their view of life is more realistic and they are prepared to fly if they avoid that pit called self-pity. They can become warped over injustices of the past and all the love they feel was missing. Be grateful for the

toughness, the grit in your craw, the resilience that was formed, for they will take you intact through the disappointments of the day. Let the Holy Spirit erase the bitterness and self-pity; God is your strength, your helper. The Lord walks with you; boldly proclaim His promises!

Failure to face disappointments has caused many nervous breakdowns. Disappointments crowd against each other and are kept on the inside; the "unloading door" remains locked. But Jesus calls you to relinquish all burdens to Him. The great problems of this age make many unloading trips necessary each day. Face disappointments without being dragged down. Do you allow every little wind of misfortune to knock you over? Learn to battle so that you will know how to operate when the real trials come.

### **PERSECUTIONS SHOULD DRIVE YOU CLOSER TO GOD**

The Israelites had great favor with God, He brought them out of Egypt, healed and loaded down with riches, but, unaccustomed to using faith, they were ready to turn back when they arrived at the Red Sea. Forty years it took God to get Moses ready, it was his faith and not the faith of the Israelites that opened the waters. "Tell the people to stand still and see the salvation of the Lord," God said to Moses.

When things do not run smoothly or according to plan, we become disappointed. Life can be hard and cruel, those looking for heaven on earth will be discouraged. Not until the perfect age will all be well in the world. The Lord warned us of the tribulations and heartaches in store, those who love God will be aligned against the ones who do not; only when God separates them for-

evermore will we have peace, joy and happiness.

The disciples could have become discouraged over tribulations, questioning why persecutions had to happen to them; but instead, they rejoiced through their trials and praised the Lord. God allowed us to be on earth to fight it out with the devil so that He would have a people who bow to God because they love Him above everything else. Study the life of Jesus; His journey was made that we might have His footsteps to follow, it's the journey of every real born-again Christian. Asking for Jesus is asking for the trials of despair, frustration, suffering and persecution. His road is one which will gain for you the love of few; they will see Jesus in your life, and Satan despises the man called Jesus. Jesus had victorious days but, although He was a worker and became weary many times, never was He too tired to talk to someone about his soul. Satan, in an effort to smother you in self-pity, whispers that the feathers should not have been taken out of your nest. Those feathers were removed so that you could soar to greater heights in the Lord, could move into another place where God will use you. My persecutors helped to put me where I am with God; my enemies did more for me than my friends. The encouragement of friends blessed me, but what really made me dig down and cry out to the Lord night and day were the persecutors; they drove me closer to God. Much time in prayer was spent to keep bitterness out of my heart and to show love for my enemies.

### **MORE THAN CONQUERERS**

The Lord is reaching out, why let disappointments and the devil destroy you? In Romans 8:35,37. "Who

shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us." Paul was persuaded that nothing could separate him from this love of Christ. The devil will use disappointment and discouragement to separate you from that love; he will try to convince you that you are standing still and your prayers are unanswered. Jesus said to pray according to His will and if His Word abides in you and you abide in the Word, it shall be done. When asking for something that is in His divine will, such as healing, boldly say, "Lord, heal me!" But in matters that you are not sure whether it is His will or not, be careful to say, "Lord, not my will but thine be done." Ask the Lord to look into tomorrow and answer your prayers according to His own knowledge and wisdom; then accept His decision graciously even though it may not have been what you had in mind. Sometimes the thing you ask for turns out to be something you do not really want.

Those whom the Lord loves He chastens and rebukes; when the Lord corrects you, He shows His love and, instead of your pouting or becoming hurt or angry, just love Him all the more in return. God has wisdom and knowledge, He does not spoil His children by running after them and doing their work for them. Children find security in discipline, they have respect for the parents who insist upon it. Threatening God or telling Him you just do not care does absolutely no good, He will not listen to that. Disappointments visit us all, they rested on Jesus when He came to His own and His own

received Him not, even though He held out eternal life for those who would accept Him. God was disappointed when He gave man everything, only to see man disobey Him. But yet He sent His Son into this dark world to bring light, to show you the way to heaven. When you fail to use that light you tie God's hands. It is wonderful to have the love of people, but much greater is the wonder of having God's love that will never change, it is infinite; feel the mighty security of it! Bow in love to God, worshipping Him because you adore Him.

### **IN HARDSHIP, PUT GOD FIRST**

When disappointments come, remember the scripture, "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." Job put God first in hardship; his possessions, his family were swept away but the love of God was still there. People who gauge God's love by their material wealth have nothing to hold to if their possessions are taken from them. Everything in the world can be lost, but if you have the love of God; you will be all right: He will be with you, will be your strength. Lifting you up, He will never fail you. "Though He slay me," Job said, "yet will I serve Him!"

Do not allow Satan to make you think there is no way out of your situation, there is always another branch above you to climb upon; just look up! When you reach the top you can sit with Christ in the heavenly places, for at the top He will call us home. Why would you feel the Lord does not love you? He loved you when you were a sinner. He calls for sinners to come to Him, filth and all, as He cleanses and patiently works with them. It takes time and work to grow in the Lord. It might be

nice if the Lord would carry you to glory as soon as you had salvation, but what would there be to lay at the feet of Jesus then? No sheaves, no stars in your crown, no bears, lions or Goliaths overcome in battle. Discouragement is human. Noah was discouraged but he worked on. His friends and family must have looked upon the ark as Noah's folly; it did not stop him.

God gave plenty of ammunition for the battles ahead; prepare for them, put on the whole armor of God. The Bible makes no mention of armor for the back. You must not run from the devil; God expects you to go ever forward, boldly in His strength, might and power as the early church did when the lions roared and the fires were kindled. Did Stephen talk discouragement when He was dying? He said, "I see Jesus!"

Complaints and self-pity keep us trapped in a cell of depression, never did God expect us to go through life in that manner. The Lord requires much of you and it takes discipline to walk in His will.

Face the hard places of life knowing that you have God; He walks with you. You may shed many tears, I shed barrels of tears over Angel, but rise over them to do the work of God. Sorrows cannot be allowed to destroy you. Angel was my earthly life, I loved her more than anyone under the sun, but I loved God more, and He said it was His will to take her. No matter how much it hurts, I humbly bow to the will of God; I always have. When He made His will known, never did I ask the cost or consider the disappointment and what must be sacrificed; my only thought was to do the will of God. He bought me with a price, I must not disappoint my Lord, already He has done so much for me.

## CHAPTER 10

# THE MINISTRY OF ANGELS

*Gideon asked, "If the Lord be with us, where are all his miracles?" Those that have the favor of God have a right to ask that question. The angel of the Lord prepared Gideon for battle and fought for him. Will you let angels help you? Those in the Bible who were victorious in untying God's hands did.*

### SOME INTERESTING FACTS ON ANGELS

In the New Testament we find that often an angel troubled the waters of a pool, the first person stepping in was healed. Then, not everybody could get in but now, through Jesus, they can; through Him man is no longer limited, all can be healed.

Angels have fed me when I was fasting, I saw no food but I received from them the strength I lacked. Angels are here to help you in time of need.

Angels are used by God for all types of things, they have been used as undertakers. In Jude, verse 9, we find.

Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee." Even the angels refuse to argue with Satan, they know his ways, they see him.

Angels were used as jailbreakers, working against the evil that had imprisoned Simon Peter. Guards standing on each side of Peter kept him chained, but he had the faith that had grown through fasting, praying and living in the Word, faith that enabled an angel to come to him. Peter, in that situation, was calm enough to fall asleep and the angel had to awaken him. Angels will not visit those who carry a heart of fear.

In the Scriptures whenever angels appeared, they were referred to as "he," this does not mean that there are no female angels, it just means they are not mentioned in the Bible. In fact, it is possible that the "morning stars" in Job 38:7 may refer to female angels, but we do not know for sure. Acts 1:10,11 tells of the two angels, spoken of as men in this passage, who appeared at the ascension of Jesus and prophesied of His second coming.

Some people expect angels to fly down to earth on wings; however, the Bible does not say they are winged. Seraphim have wings; but, although angels fly, they do not have wings when they approach people. Abraham and Sarah surely would have recognized the angels had they been winged, but their appearance was human. Gideon's angel did not have wings and Gideon was unable to identify him as an angel at first.

At times angels go through the motions of a human and at other times they do not; and, when they first appear, it is not always apparent that they are not human. Angels can speak audibly, move with footsteps that can be heard or they can move silently. Even Christ, after He was risen from the dead, was not recognized by His disciples until He blessed the food; then their eyes were opened and they knew Him.

In Acts 12:23 we find an angel of the Lord killed King Herod; this disproves the theory that angels will administer no punishment or judgments in the period of grace. When the angels visited Lot they struck the men of the city with blindness who were trying to drag Lot's guests from his house in order to force homosexual acts upon them.

The power that God gives to angels is fantastic but that same power is available to man; the apostle Paul used it on a man who was hindering his work. Paul told him that he would not see the sun for a certain length of time and his friends led him away blind.

It took an angel to roll away the stone of the tomb of Jesus; a number of men put it in place, but it was a small thing for just one angel to roll it away. The strength of angels is great.

Angels have names, the angel Gabriel was identified as the one who appeared to Zacharias, and I believe He will continue to work on earth until the Bride is taken out, and will probably be one of the angels who help to destroy the inhabitants of the earth as predicted in Revelation.

Angels move at will, through the force and power of

the mind of God. When Jesus ascended to heaven, He, too, moved by will; He did not grow wings to reach heaven.

Angels have great knowledge but they do not have all knowledge. God made the angels and made man a little lower than the angels. I Peter 1:12 confirms the fact that angels are not all-knowing when it says "... which things the angels desire to look into." Angels have observed salvation in operation, they saw Jesus at Calvary, saw the cruel nails driven into His hands and heard Him cry, "It is finished," but they do not understand it. Angels in heaven are sinless, their spirits are in complete obedience to God.

Angels do not marry. In Matthew 22:30 we find these words of Jesus, "... they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven."

Jesus came to earth as very man to show man the path to travel. Angels were there to help Jesus and they're here to help us.

Do children really have guardian angels? Jesus said that they do. "Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven." Matthew 18:10. Angels have plenty of strength to guard your child; your child is especially protected if you have taught him the ways of God, and disciplined him properly.

John the Revelator said that ten thousand times ten thousand angels were around the throne of God. Think of it, a million angels! And then John added thousands of thousands of other angels. The throne of God must truly be massive to have room for over a million angels!

David tells us in Psalms 68:17 that the chariots of God

are twenty thousand. Deuteronomy 33:2 relates how the Lord shone forth with ten thousand of His saints.

### FRIGHTENING EXPERIENCES

Moses, in talking about Mount Sinai when fire ran up on the ground and the trumpet, blown by an angel, shook the whole earth, said that the sight was so terrible that, "... I exceedingly fear and quake." Hebrews 12:21. What a sight! Thousands of the angels of God came down with Him on Sinai. Little wonder the Israelites were frightened! God has millions and millions of angels.

Samson's parents did not know at first that the being they talked to was an angel. When they found that it was, they were so frightened they thought they were going to die. Gideon didn't realize he was seeing an angel until he had prepared a sacrifice and, "... the angel of the Lord put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and unleavened cakes; and there rose up a fire out of the rock and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the Lord departed out of his sight." Judges 6:21. The experience terrified Gideon so much that the Lord said to him, "... fear not; thou shalt not die."

Job 4:15, "Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up." Many people can be frightened by angels—Job's friend was. The first time an angel visited me I was petrified:

### ANGEL WITNESSES AND HELPERS

There seems to be an order of angels who are witnesses in heaven. Jesus stated, "... Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess be-

are the angels of God: But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God." Luke 12:8,9

Jesus, in Revelation 3:5, speaks of the book of life:  
"I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before His angels."

"For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God; and the dead in Christ shall rise first." The voice of the archangel will wake the dead! Daniel, speaking of the angel of God in the book of Daniel, said his voice sounded like a multitude. What a voice!

An angel prepared supper for Elijah when he was under the Juniper tree, and angels prepared the manna in the wilderness for the Israelites; they lived on angel food for forty years.

Angels in the tomb of Christ were clothed in white linen  
Angels chauffeured Elijah to heaven.

Balaam went on a mission that was contrary to the will of God, but his mule saw an angel of the Lord and fell down in her tracks, saving Balaam's life. Balaam didn't understand why the mule stopped, he struck her to get her to move. "And the Lord opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, what have I done unto thee that thou hast smitten me these three times? . . . Then the Lord opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the Lord standing in his way. . ." Numbers 22:28,31. The mule was given power to talk by the Lord! God's ways are beyond the reason of man, His people are to be a faith people.

Moses' faith in God's power separated the waters of the Red Sea; the Spirit of God held the water back as the Israelites crossed over on dry, not muddy, but dry ground: twelve miles of faith. Not living close to God causes fear to enter through doubt when His miraculous workings are seen.

Psalms 103:20, "Bless the Lord, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word." Angels always give you the Word of God. Continuing in verse 21, "Bless ye the Lord, all ye his hosts; ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure." Angels and men are both blessed, they work together. Many today cannot comprehend such miraculous works even though they profess to believe in miracles. Their words are contradicted by their actions and their own ministry. If you live right, it is marvelous to be conscious of the angels around you. I was not really ready for the first angel I saw, no one had taught me the things I am teaching you; but after that visit I learned how wonderful they were. How marvelous to awake and be in the presence of an angel! No words can describe it completely, he brings a strange feeling, like the one I feel in the pulpit because the angel of the Lord is there. He moves in my service and people feel the atmosphere, the anointing of it. Have your house in order or you may not live to tell about your visitation from the angel. *In this final hour people will have visitations from angels, yea, saith the Lord.* Be ready with a clean heart and a clean life and be prepared for them; let their help be a reality to you in this final hour.

## ANGEL CARE

Hebrews 1:7, “. . . who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.” Verse 14 continues, “Are they not all ministering spirits sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?” Angels sent to minister to us who are heirs of salvation, how amazing! The study of their ministry has built my faith sky-high. In Psalms we find that the angels of the Lord encamp round about those who love and fear Him, to deliver them. They are there for a purpose, angels come against evil spirits and fight your battles.

Heirs of salvation are promised angel help, however, promises must be reached for and claimed if they are to be fulfilled. Only by your claiming His promises will God's abundance be poured out. His promises are for you. Again and again, the Bible teaches the ministry of angels to God and the children of God. Angels have delivered men in groups, multitudes and individually. As a rule, God, rather than speaking directly to you, uses ministers, both men and angels. Usually, angels of God have appeared only to those persons who were highly favored by God. Never expect an angel to appear if you have not taken much time with the Lord in prayer and meditation or in reading the Word. As you find favor with God, as you untie His hands, the angels will deal more and more with you.

Many years I lived as close to the Lord as I knew how, praying, fasting and living in the Word, and still I did not see an angel. The night the Lord came to me, making me whole and telling me of the things to come, I was not

angel conscious; this was to come later on a long fast, after I had received the gifts of healing.

When angels are sent from God, it is the same as if God has come, they tell you exactly the words of the Lord. "I am the Lord God that healeth thee," or "I am the Lord God that maketh thee whole," are statements typical of the ones angels make. This is amazing until you study the Scriptures and learn that all of His ministers are to speak the things that God says, and then the Lord moves. When the angels of God appear, people are just as highly favored and blessed as if God had walked into the room. The presence of an angel's visitation is heavy and fascinating, something that will remain with you throughout your lifetime. Whenever the memory just touches on the visitation, it brings great excitement.

The angel of the Lord goes before me, the fulfillment of a promise God gave me after I entered into the channel where His gifts operate. Since my wife Angel's death this angel has manifested himself so forcefully that he has become more real than Angel. Whenever I am in deep sorrow, he comes to me, standing silently, and gently making himself known. I have only to turn to him and receive strength and help. He does not interfere with my grief; when I realize that my strength is insufficient and I ask for his help, immediately he ministers to me, giving me strength. Again and again, angels of the Lord have ministered in this way to people in the Holy Scriptures. These are marvelous experiences that the Lord now wants me to bring to you because, in this final hour, there will be great manifestations of angelic power. Angels will play a great part in preparing Christians to be

ready for the second-coming of the Lord; and they will be used to rain down the judgments of God, to destroy most of the inhabitants of the earth. We need their strength and their help. Those of you who would have the manifestations of angels in your life, need to cleanse your tongue and heart of gossip and everything else unlike God.

### **IF YOU DON'T BELIEVE IN MIRACLES, YOU DON'T BELIEVE IN JESUS**

Will you accept the full Word of God with its miraculous power or will you be bound, limited by using only the knowledge the world has to offer? It takes miracle faith to receive the greatness of God. If you do not believe in miracles, you really do not believe in Jesus Christ, for He was born to a virgin. Luke 1:11-20 tells of the angel Gabriel's visitation to Zacharias to announce the coming birth of his son, John the Baptist. Because Elizabeth, his wife, was past the child-bearing years. Zacharias doubted his words, resulting in the angel's taking away, for a time, his speech. God gives the angels power just as He has power.

The birth of Christ was announced by an angel, first to Mary who the angel said was highly-favored among women. She did not doubt, she just wondered how such a thing could take place. God picked Mary to be the mother of Jesus because of her marvelous, outstanding faith. In Matthew 1:20, the angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph, telling him to fear not to take Mary as his wife because the child was of the Holy Ghost. It took great faith for Joseph to believe such a message, too, but he believed the angel. God knew that Joseph needed more

that teaching the story from Mary. God knows what it takes to create faith in your heart and to keep it going. God's story is of those things. However, you must have an attitude of sincerity and of wanting to believe God, and then be open to His words and ready to believe Him. How can you receive from Him if you do not believe He will give you something?

### ANGELS MINISTERED TO CHRIST

In Matthew 4:11 angels ministered to Christ in the wilderness after He had fasted forty days and nights, and had been tempted by Lucifer. The angel of the Lord will strengthen, guide and move for you if you let him. Many times we say that the Lord spoke to us when it was in fact the angel giving us God's words. Our life after death will be a marvelous existence, the things the angels can do as we will not be able to do. Study the angels from Genesis to Revelation in all the generations of mankind recorded in the Bible. Study how angels dealt with them and the spirit will show them moved from place to place.

All the time Christ was on earth the angels ministered to Him. This was one of the things Satan taunted Him with. "He shall give his angels charge concerning thee and in their hands they will bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone." But the promise from Jesus is our promise. Now the angels are here to help us in time of trouble, prepare for that help.

People are certain about their language and the things they will speak when a minister is near, how much more certain we should all be of our speech and actions know-

ing an angel is with us at all times! It affects the spirit of an angel to hear blaspheming or unclean language, he moves away from it; and, unless he gets a message from the Lord, he will not move back close to you, it is insulting to him. He is with you at all times, however, if you are living for the Lord.

Those who do not have a visitation from an angel sometimes say the wrong things when God is moving. Disbelief in the angel's message that is passed on to others has greatly hindered their work. Believing God is the only way to the miraculous manifestations of Him.

### **CHANGED BY AN ANGEL'S TOUCH**

An angel came to me, and made it possible for me to see the healing virtue fall like liquid fire, and an angel can come to you and enable you to see a sign from God that will help you. Angels change people by a touch. In one revival, as I was sitting on the platform before the service, I felt a touch. "Did you touch me?" I asked the minister beside me. He looked at me strangely, "No, I didn't touch you." I went to the pulpit and preached like a person from another world. If an angel can set you aflame by his touch once, he can do it again and again.

Shortly after Angel's death I had to go to New York on business; no one will ever know the terrible state I was in, but the Lord made Himself so very real as He told me over and over, "I am the Lord that walketh with thee." In my hotel room around midnight an angel of the Lord came to me, it felt like Jesus Himself. He let me ask any question I wanted and I went all the way back into our lives. Was it a spur of the moment thing, was it

really planned? Why had the Lord decided to take Angel ahead of me? I knew I had faith for her to be healed because I never dreamed she would die, but the angel explained to me that the Lord had planned it from the very beginning, even before we were married the Lord had planned our lives. How marvelous to be in the presence of the Lord through His angel, and be able to ask any question I wanted! It was like talking to a person with all of the answers who knew and understood everything about my life no matter how complicated. He explained why the Lord took her and told of the souls that would be brought to the Lord. He could have healed her, in fact, He had healed her of the same thing some years before to let me know that the devil did not have the power to take her life. She was given for the sake of Christ through the divine unction and will of God. Angel's work was finished and she longed to go home. I did not understand at the time, something strange was happening to us. The burden to stay and finish the work was upon me but Angel was ready to go. "Oh, I wish He would come today!" she would say, "Oh, I wish Jesus would come now!" When our time comes and our work is finished we will have that same longing.

### **HAVE FAITH IN GOD WHEN DARKNESS SURROUNDS**

In every form, fashion and direction we have fought the devil to establish this work for God. This is a Holy Ghost work. One Sunday afternoon as I was crying and praying before God, He lit up the way He had brought me, I looked back the long valley and it did not look so bad in the light as it had in the dark. Your imagination

can run away with you, and the things you cannot see bring fear. The Lord had walked with me all the way. Have faith in the Lord when darkness surrounds you; hear Him whisper, "Child, let not your heart be troubled neither let it be afraid because I am with you, I walk with you."

Exodus 23:20, "Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared." This verse tells of the angel of the Lord who was to go before the Israelite people. The sophistication of modern knowledge makes it hard for us to accept the reality of angelic beings. Christians have learned to accept the realities of demon spirits because they battle against them in their everyday living, but they are unaware of the Lord's angelic beings and of how much they battle for God's children. Angels would fight much more if we would but believe and turn our battles over to them.

In II Kings 19:35, "And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand." One hundred and eighty-five thousand of the forces who had lined up against God's people were slain by one angel of the Lord! The Lord gave King Hezekiah a message that the enemy would be defeated without his going to battle; and the next morning, when the rest of the Assyrians saw all the dead, they fled from that place. We read, again and again, where the angel of the Lord fought for the Israelites.

God is not the peaceful God that many claim; only through Jesus Christ, His Son, does He bring peace.

When Jesus steps out of the way between God and man, judgment will fall; God is a God of war. The host of Assyrians who were slain by His angel were human just as we. The book of Revelation tells of the millions who will be killed during the tribulation period, and that time is almost upon us.

### **OPEN YOUR EYES TO THE CHARIOTS OF FIRE**

In II Kings 6:17 we find a man of God surrounded by the enemy and his servant crying, "Alas my master! how shall we do? And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see, and the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire around Elisha."

Angelic beings filled the mountain, Elisha saw them. Come to the place where you can see the things of God. He has brought me there and now He is seeking to bring you for the miracle outpouring. You that are yielded and spending time with the Lord are being taken up the mountain step by step, just as He took Angel and me, into His greatness. Through us He brought to our ministry the gifts of the Spirit; now He is taking you into greater signs and wonders for this last hour. But remember, the devil, too, will reveal himself more and more.

### **THE LAST HOPE TODAY**

After spending the night in the lion's den, Daniel told the king, "O, King, live forever, the God whom I serve, sent an angel and closed the lion's mouth." Daniel's faith protected him. If an angel came to Daniel who lived under the law, how much more easily should angels be able to come to us who live under grace. Grace is the most

to come to us who live under grace. Grace is the most fruitful dispensation of time, the fullest of the fullness of God.

This all-out miracle power of God is the last hope for people today; He is offering it to you, pouring it out upon you because the gift of miracles must work in its perfect form in this last hour: I have seen it in the vision when I was carried away by the Spirit. The fullness of the gift of miracles has not yet been realized, but it is getting greater and greater and, no doubt, it will be at the top of this mountain we are climbing. No matter how steep, I will climb, I will give my life to get to the top, I am ready to pay any price to have all that God holds for me so that I can reach the lost in this final hour. Jesus is soon coming, we have little time in which to work. The Spirit without measure brings miraculous signs and wonders into a person's life and it is available to you—reach out and take it.

### **KEYS TO EVERY LOCK**

When waking to see an angel in the room, you will find the very air seems holy and sacred as the angel reveals himself. "Wake up, put on your sandals," an angel said to Peter as he lay chained. His bonds were loosened and the doors opened. Faith freed Peter. Angels have keys to every lock, there is no need to fear the devil will hem you in. Become conscious of the angel with you wherever you go, it will help you to live better.

What do you see and read during the day, what do you listen to? Remember, when you're driving down the road at ninety miles an hour, the angel departed when

the speed became unsafe. He has good sense; the devil is not going to report back to God that, through carelessness, you wrecked the car in spite of the angel beside you! If that angel cannot do anything with the person, he will leave, God's hands are tied.

### **PREPARE FOR ANGELS**

Paul's angel followed him. On shipboard he and the others fasted fourteen days before they were saved. Sometimes more than one person needs to prepare for the angel's visitation. After they had fasted, Paul told the people on board ship to take bread and eat because the angel of the Lord, from the God whom he served and trusted, had stood by him that night, saying that not one person would be lost. Paul lived under grace, all that is in the New Testament belongs to us who also live under grace.

You as a child of God, have at least one angel with you at all times and often there are many more. Some of you are going to be brought into the realm where God can reveal himself to you through angels; but this must be prepared for by living close to God. If you take time with Him, He will make Himself real to you. The Bible is the most fantastic book ever written, when your faith can accept it all then God can really move for you.

### **JACOB'S LADDER**

Jacob wrestled all night with an angel, he refused to let go until the angel blessed him. Imagine, physically holding an angel all night! "Let me go," cried the angel, "for the day breaketh!" But Jacob held on until the blessing came. In reading the account in Genesis 32, you can

feel the determination and excitement of Jacob as he used all of his strength to claim his blessing. His faith held that angel, not physical strength. Genesis 28:12 records Jacob's first experience with angels. "And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it." What a marvelous sight to behold! Never before had Jacob seen such a revelation. Seventeen hundred years passed by before man completely understood the vision of Jacob's ladder. In John 1:51, we find Jesus saying these words, "Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of man." The Old Testament, filled with types and shadows, shows Jacob, a type of Jesus, on a journey to find his bride. Jesus said that foxes had holes, the birds had nests, but the Son of man had nowhere to lay His head. Jacob, too, had no place to rest his head, and so he made a pillow out of a stone. The ladder he saw is the way to heaven. Jesus Christ is our ladder today, our path of escape from this world, but how can God help us if we refuse to climb? Jacob had seen the way out in a vision, and when Jesus came, man at last saw it, too. Angelic beings descended with Christ to announce His birth. Jesus said He could call for more than twelve legions of angels if He had need. One day I saw that ladder reaching down from heaven and I chose it as my way out. All the help you could ever need is available on that way, angels ascending and descending constantly. Not only do we have the strength of the Lord and the Holy Spirit, angels are with the children of God to look out for and to care for them. Draw on that strength and care.

## MICHAEL, THE WARRIOR

Throughout the whole Bible, just two angels are named: Michael and Gabriel. Both appear in the book of Daniel. Michael, called in the Bible the great prince of the Jewish people, will lead the armies of God against Satan in the tribulation period, he's a warrior. "And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people . . ." Daniel 12:1. When I visited Israel I saw some of the battlegrounds where Michael fought. Never could the Israelites have been victorious in the Six Day War had he not been with them. Michael is anything God wants him to be: an undertaker or a commander-in-chief. God seems to have given more power to him than to any other of the angelic beings. Wherever he is found, his mission is special; he will play a mighty part in the tribulation period just ahead. Michael is Israel's heavenly defender.

Daniel 10:21, "But I will show thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince." Daniel was given information about the latter days that no angels other than Michael and Gabriel knew. A battle will take place in the heavens: Revelation 12:7,9 "And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels . . . And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him." We do not know how many heavens there are - Paul, for instance, was caught into the third heaven. Satan can get into some of those heavens; there are records in

the Bible of his appearing before God and accusing God's people. In the tribulation period the devil will be cast down onto earth by Michael and his host.

### **GABRIEL, THE MAGNIFICENT ANNOUNCER**

In the ninth chapter of Daniel, Gabriel said to Daniel, ". . . I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding . . ." Later, Daniel, fasting twenty-one days, prayed an angelic being out of heaven. He was told that the Lord had heard him the first time he prayed, but Gabriel was doing battle with the prince of Persia—the devil.

Gabriel appeared to Zacharias to announce to him the coming of his son, John the Baptist (Luke 1:11-20). He said, "I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and I am sent to speak unto thee, and to show thee these glad tidings." Because Zacharias doubted the words of Gabriel, he was struck mute until John was born and about to be named.

Gabriel came to Mary. Remember, Mary was just a young maiden, she probably knew very little about angels. She questioned him honestly, without doubt, and Gabriel told her, ". . . The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God." Luke 1:35. Christ could not have come to earth as an angel because He was to give His precious blood for mankind, and it is an impossibility for angels to die.

Daniel 10:6,7 gives a description of Gabriel: ". . . clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with the gold of Uphaz. His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and

his arms like in color to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude." He was a beautiful sight! This is Gabriel in his glorified state. In another place he is described as looking as a man. Angels appear in different ways.

The angel who rolled away the stone from the tomb of Jesus had a countenance like lightning. For fear of him, the guards became as dead men.

Gabriel's eyes were lamps of fire—nothing was hidden from those eyes, every secret revealed as those eyes burned. Angels, no doubt, have eyes similar to the eyes of God. The polished brass that describes his arms and feet, in the Bible, represents judgment. How fantastic he is, what strength and might he uses!

All the way through the New Testament, angels played a great part in the lives of God's people, and they will play a great part in our lives today. An angel of the Lord removed the chains so gently from Peter as he slept that it didn't even wake him. He thought he was dreaming. Sometimes receiving a miracle is like a gentle breeze covering a person.

### **CORNELIUS AND THE ANGELS**

The Gentiles found out about the Holy Ghost through an angel. Cornelius had favor with God, he was a man, and the angel of the Lord came to him—read about it in the tenth chapter of Acts. He prayed an angel out of the heavens who gave him instructions on how to contact Simon Peter. While the angel was visiting at the house of Cornelius, another angel was giving a revelation to Peter, preparing him. Peter had considered the Gentiles an infer-

for race but, after the angel's visitation, we hear him saying, "God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean." Acts 10:28. Peter preached to Cornelius and the other Gentiles with him, and the Holy Ghost fell on all which heard the Word and they spoke in tongues. This was the work of an angel!

### **TRANSPORTED BY THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD**

In Acts 8:26 we read, "And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert." Philip went, and he saw a eunuch riding in a chariot. ". . . Go near and join thyself to this chariot," the Spirit said to him. The angel of the Lord had prepared the eunuch, he was ready to hear God's Word. Philip explained the scripture in Isaiah that he had been reading, and then preached to him about Jesus. The eunuch believed, asking to be baptized. After that the Spirit of the Lord caught Philip away and the eunuch saw him no more. What a fantastic way the Lord moves when His hands are untied!

In this final hour, God has promised to pour out His power: people will see many astounding things; the Lord told us there would be signs in the heaven. The messengers of God will be moving fast. People may see angelic chariots and think they're seeing something from outer space. Let Him condition your mind to believe His greatness.

### **CHERUBIM AND SERAPHIM**

In the order of angelic beings are seraphim, described in Isaiah 6:2, having six wings: ". . . with twain he covered

his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly." The seraphim do not seem to be moving upon the face of the earth so much as other angelic beings, but rather they are found in heaven around the throne of God. "And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory. And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke." Isaiah 6:3,4. Their voices must truly be lovely for the Lord to have them praising Him around the throne. God loves beauty. The picture Isaiah paints of the seraphim is fantastic to the mind! I look forward to seeing them around the throne when I get to heaven.

Genesis 3:24 gives us our first glimpse of cherubim: "So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life." In Ezekiel's writings the cherubim are called living creatures. Psalms 80:1 speaks of God dwelling between the cherubim, "... thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth." Cherubim are there to guard the throne. "The Lord reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth be moved." Psalms 99:1.

In the first chapter of Ezekiel we learn that the cherubim have the likeness of man, feet straight like the sole of a calf's foot. They sparkled like burnished brass and had the hands of a man under their wings. What an amazing chapter! Read it again and again with an open mind. We'll soon be in heaven to see these things for ourselves. Think of it—over a hundred million angels around the throne of God, part of them cherubim and seraphim!

God is revealing Himself more now than at any time since He came down in the cool of the day and walked and talked with man. Probably angels have come to you many times without your knowledge. When in prayer, or in great need and you feel the Spirit of God moving upon you with a mighty anointing, it is very likely an angel came to minister to you, to strengthen you, and is standing by your side.

### **YOU CAN REJECT ANGEL HELP**

The Holy Spirit is reaching out to teach you about the ministry of angels. God woke me up to the fact that angels are here to help us even more than they have helped people in Old Testament times. Having the Holy Ghost is not enough, we need the ministering angels God has created and sent to earth to help us and be with us. The strength of them is demonstrated by the fact that it will take just one angel and one chain to bind Lucifer. God gives them marvelous power because He can trust them to handle it correctly.

However, angels can only work as you allow them, and as you yield; they cannot work in a great way when eyes are not open to them. I am conscious of the angel that goes with me, the Lord called him His big angel. Many times as I am moving about on the platform I have the sensation of bumping into someone; it is the angel of the Lord. What an amazing experience! He stands by me, I hear his words as he tells me things about people, their diseases, what is about to happen, or that a Holy Ghost message is about to be given. He tells me things ahead of time — it's Bible, it's the Word of God!

God has not been able to work with people in the way

He wanted because His mysteries were often called to nationism. How can an angel of the Lord talk to you if you call him a manifestation of the devil? Christ ministered to the common people because the educated and sophisticated would not hear a message outside the framework of their logic. The angel of the Lord can tell you what you need to know, give you definite directions. In the building of Grace Cathedral, the angel of the Lord told me how much to pay for the different materials, he told me the price to pay for the home the church bought. Angel and me. The words of the Lord's angel are the same as they would be if the Lord were speaking, for the angels of God speak exactly what He says.

### VISIONS ARE NOT DREAMS

The angel of the Lord leads people into visions when they are wide awake, it is no dream. Notice every detail of the vision and keep your reasoning power, mark every detail so that the devil cannot counterfeit it. Many times the angel of the Lord has led people into a real vision of God and then Satan led them into a similar vision, but some of the details would be changed, causing that person to get ahead of God. If furniture is in the vision, notice its location, style and color; if pictures are on the wall, note their position and content. Take your time, you are in the vision for a purpose; the angel of the Lord, through God's power and Spirit, has taken you there in much the same way a person would take you by the hand and lead you into another room. Memorize where you are in the vision because in real life you will come back to that place and you must recognize it, Satan will try to confuse you by every means possible. People get into

tanaticism because they are unable to distinguish between the supernatural powers of God and the supernatural powers of Lucifer; although we do not know all about them, we are affected by them. If these things seem beyond you, go to the Word and find out what the Lord has said. Test the spirits with the Word of God; the Word is your safety.

### **THE ANGELS IN REVELATION**

The book of Revelation is filled more with the work of angels than the work of man; in it we find angels bringing about the judgments and the divine will of God. There is also a special angel for each of the seven churches. These churches actually existed and they were used to bring out spiritual truths; and, it seems to me, that every church true to the name of the Lord has at least one special angel working for it, to oversee and bring about the will of God if he can.

### **NO LIMITATION TO ANGEL POWER**

Revelation 7:1 finds four angels standing on the four corners of the earth holding back the winds. Angels receive power from God which seems to make them, on many occasions, as strong as God Himself. The power He gives has no limitation because He directs them to use it correctly; man cannot be trusted in this way. Elijah got so close to God that He gave him the power to hold back the rains for three and a half years. The more God can depend upon a person, the more of His Spirit He will give.

Never boast about the things you receive from God; He told me He could not bestow more of His power upon

men because their spirit would become lifted up. There is a great price to pay for the healing ministry: the fasts and persecutions I have had to go through emphasize the fact that miracles come about solely through God's power and greatness, and not through me. I am just an observer, and it thrills my soul to watch the Lord move! The way a person has to crawl to have the power of God use him keeps him humble. In this final hour we must bow completely to the Spirit and the will of God so that He can use us.

Revelation 7:2, "And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God . . ." This angel is going to put a seal on the foreheads of one hundred and forty-four thousand servants of God who are to be caught up, they are the man-child mentioned in the twelveth chapter of Revelation.

Chapter eight tells of the seven angels and the seven trumpets. As each angel sounds his trumpet, judgment will be poured out on the earth. God could bring His judgments without using the angels, but it is not His system to do so; and He could have worked differently with us but He chose not to, for we battle against Satan's angels.

Chapter eight, verse three, tells of another angel who has a golden censor and much incense which he offers, along with the prayers of the saints of God, upon the golden altar. The angels of the Lord gather our tears and our prayers to bottle up and hold before God. It thrills me to know that the angel keeps them before the Lord! This angel fills his censor with fire from the altar of God and casts it to the earth. God has angels doing things be-

yond our wildest imaginations!

### GLORIFIED BODIES

Revelation 10:1, "And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire." Here is another example of an angel appearing in his glorified state. Compare this to how the angels looked to those who entertained them unawares. Had it been obvious, for example, to Abraham and Gideon that they were entertaining angels, they would not have prepared food for them. God must have loved the form and shape of the angels, for, although we are made a little lower than they, we are patterned after them and after God.

In Revelation 10:3 we find an angel who, "... cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth..." Angels have voices; let them become real to you. Humans will never become angels; mankind is a separate, special creation. The Bible at no place states that men will become angels when they die; however, men will have the same type of glorified bodies that angels have, the kind of form that is able to move through doors. Christ, after His resurrection, moved about in this manner. These things are all found in the Word of God, so simple are they that man has stumbled over them.

Beginning with the eighth verse of the same chapter we read of an angel holding a little book and taking it to John the Revelator. He speaks in a voice like that of a human, telling John to eat the book, that it would be sweet in his mouth but bitter in his belly. "... Thou must

prophecy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings," the angel told him. Angels were real to John, he wrote about them in a straightforward manner, making no excuses or apologies for what he had seen.

In Revelation 11:1, the angel told John to, "... Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein."

### **ANGELS AS PREACHERS AND REAPERS**

The angel with the everlasting gospel to preach to those on earth is mentioned in Revelation 14:6, "... Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come. ..." Angels have helped to preach the gospel ever since it came to earth. These things must be accepted if you expect to share in the greatness of the Lord. Angels will be used again and again in this final hour. The time is close for the fulfillment of the Book of Revelation, and the Spirit is moving in to cover the face of the earth. Angels appear easily to men who surrender themselves to the Lord when the Holy Ghost is poured out.

Revelation 14:9,10 tells of the mark of the beast and that anyone receiving it is doomed. Remember, the angel of the Lord came and sealed with the seal of God one hundred and forty-four thousand Jews, and now he is warning of the mark of Satan.

An angel again cries with a loud voice, as recorded in verse fifteen, "... Thrust in the sickle, and reap ..." he announces to the Son of God. The angel of the Lord plays a part in the harvest of God and angels will be greatly used in the television outreach; God said it would reach the multitudes. We are going forth to conquer in

the name of Jesus, placing our dependence upon the Holy Spirit and the angels of God to perform that which we cannot.

In the seventeenth verse another angel having a sharp sickle appears. The angels know exactly the right time for reaping. Verse eighteen tells of an angel who has power over fire, he gathers those people who are not right with God and casts them into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

Believe that God will reveal Himself, living close to Him allows you to do this. Believe for His greatness and wonders. It is thrilling to be aware of a visitation from the Lord!

Revelation 20:1, "And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years." The Lord despises the devil, calling him a serpent and a dragon. One angel without the Lord does not have the strength to bind Lucifer, they dare not even rebuke the devil, but rather say, "The Lord rebuke you."

Just as the human ministers of God, some angels have more power and authority than others. As you begin to have experiences with them they will become as real to you as people are. Do not be afraid to study about them, do not fear the deep waters of the Scripture.

### **MORE OF THINGS TO COME**

Revelation 21:9, "And there came unto me one of the seven angels . . . saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife." This angel carried John away

to a high mountain. In the seventeenth chapter again the angel shows John things to come, "... I will show unto thee the judgment of the great whore ..." Catholic and Protestant alike will make up the world church, or the whore, referred to in Revelation. People associated with churches that are members of the National Council of Churches are sadly deceived. Satan is leading them into darkness instead of the strength they hope to find in unity. The Bible tells us there is going to be a world church, it will be of the devil and not God, a whore because God's purpose for the Church is to be the Bride of Christ. The world church will be promiscuous in its loves, committing whoredom against Christ.

In chapter eighteen, the angel proclaims in a strong voice, "... Babylon the great is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird." The world church will fall at last. When the antichrist makes his appearance, the world church will form a great power, ruling with authority beside the antichrist for a period of time. Study the types and shadows of the Old Testament, it is a great help in understanding the New; without the Old Testament, the New Testament can never be fully understood.

### **STRENGTH IN NUMBERS**

Believe the promises of God; He said His children would have power over Lucifer, that believers would trample devils underfoot. God said one person could put a thousand of the enemy to flight and two could put ten thousand to flight. Think of the strength of hundreds of

lath-believing people! We are jarring the whole earth, people across the seas are feeling the effects of our prayers. Faith-people have an important part in this spiritual outpouring. Through our yielding and anointing, the angels of the Lord are going forth. God needs a people who will yield to Him and carry out His work; He needed a Paul, a Simon, a Steven who would yield. Angels could not be martyrs or die on the block, God needed men. It had to be a Simon who was imprisoned, but it was the angel who went in and freed him. If you do what God wants, the angels will do the rest; but unless you truly believe, the Lord will not work for you in a great way. Do not ask man if these things are real, find them in the Bible. Why ask church members, who have never seen a miracle, if miracles are possible? God is stirring people! Be careful what you do or say, if God is in your life, an angel is there. An angel would have slain Balaam for disobedience had his mule not stopped; the angels are displeased when we turn away from God, but God's mercy intervenes for us.

### **GOD'S ANGELS, SATAN'S ANGELS AND ANGELS CHARGED WITH FOLLY**

Not only is it necessary to know the help available to you through angels, but you must also know the safety in the blood of Jesus which helps you distinguish between the angels of Lucifer and the angels of God.

Psalms 35:5 says this about your enemies, "Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the Lord chase them." Through the Scriptures I have learned how God works, I turn my enemies over to the angel of the

Lord. Why should I worry when the angel of the Lord will handle them for me? It is a promise of the Word; use the protector that God provides for you. God told us to love our enemies, chasing them is the task of angels.

Remember, angels often appear as a light in the distance and can be seen with either open or closed eyes. The closer the light comes, the larger it will grow until it turns into a full-sized individual. Ministers of Satan move in a similar manner, however, there is a difference in the light that can be detected through experience. Not every light that comes toward you is from God, wait until you are sure. The difference in the lights is like the difference between a real flower and an artificial one, sometimes you must be very close to tell them apart. Satan's light sparkles in a way unlike the smooth, beautiful, soft light of the Lord. Never try to use your imagination if you see a light, just watch it. Out of that light can come either the angel of God or an angel of Satan. Be very careful. Fanaticism hinders God's work and instills fear into people, be sure that what you accept is of God.

### AN ASTOUNDING STORY

Before God destroyed the world with a flood, the sins of man were raging; and the angels, never before witnessing anything like it, wanted some of the experiences for themselves. I believe the angels at one time had a choice, but they came to the place where a choice was theirs no longer.

The sixth chapter of Genesis beginning with the first verse relates the most astounding story about angels that I have ever found in the Scriptures. "And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth,

and daughters were born unto them, that the sons of God [or angels] saw the daughters of men that were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose. . . . There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown." They were unusual children. If the Holy Ghost could overshadow Mary, why could not an angel take a wife? The Bible says they did! There is no record, however, of anything like this happening after the flood. God saw what the angels would do and He changed their actions. And in the oldest Book of the Bible, Job, we find in the eighteenth verse of the fourth chapter, ". . . and his angels he charged with folly." Since there is no further record of these happenings, God no doubt either destroyed the angels or else just rebuked them in their folly. It would not have been fair to punish man for these deeds and not the angels. Perhaps the Lord had never told the angels it was wrong to take a human for a wife, but He let them know it was never to happen again. Man is able to repent and perhaps the angels were granted repentance also; however, the Bible holds no record of this. Many things were changed by the flood and, had God not put a stop to the angels' folly, instances of it would have been recorded throughout the Bible. Thousands of years ago God corrected the situation with His angels and there is no need for us to be troubled about it now.

### FALLEN ANGELS

At the fall of Satan, one-third of the angels went with him and became his ministers, working to possess people,

to take them over. The remaining two-thirds of the angels work with the Lord against Satan and his demons. When a person dies, angels are there to carry his soul to heaven or if he is unsaved, Satan's angels await to carry it to hell. Many scream when they are dying; we are told they are delirious as they curse and blaspheme God, but the demons are there, waiting for their souls. Lazarus died and the angels carried his soul to heaven, to the bosom of Abraham. Angels wait for a soul who dies in the Lord, but there is nothing so hideous as the demons of the soul; through the gift of discerning I have looked into their eyes, seen them in the souls of people. Their eyes are the eyes of Satan, no hair covers their head and the sneer of hell is on their face. Never pray for the gift of discerning unless you are a minister who is willing almost to give your life for it.

### ANGELS OF SATAN

The angel of the Lord takes on human form and, in an effort to imitate them, the angels of Satan disguise themselves in human form, also. By being unable to distinguish the difference, many people have accepted the wrong information from the wrong angel. Paul said though an angel from heaven preach any other gospel than what he preached, let him be accursed. Paul was warning of the deceptions the devil would attempt; and that all information, no matter who it was from, must be under subjection to the Bible.

Again and again, I have seen the angels of Satan as the Holy Ghost was teaching me the operation of the gift of discerning. Satan's angels are horrible and ugly, but the angels of God are beautiful and possess a lovely counte-

nance full of the love of God, for the Spirit of the Lord is upon them. Many times when an angel comes toward you he first appears as a beautiful light, a small star in the distance growing larger. Other times the angel may appear with no light at all. But, I repeat, Lucifer, in trying to counterfeit all that God does, has lights too; always be aware of these things. After having an experience of seeing the gorgeous light of what I **THOUGHT** was an angel, and watching with great shock as the Lord stripped his disguise, I am very cautious about what I accept. I had seen a light coming toward me, growing larger and larger. With great anticipation, I watched expecting a beautiful angel from the Lord. To my complete amazement, however, as the light came before me, suddenly it was as though the Lord had snatched away a covering and I realized that instead of seeing an angel I was seeing Satan disguised as an angel of light. Dumbfounded, I looked into a face repulsive beyond belief, into piercing eyes filled with evil and destruction. How shocking to discover that horrible creature concealed behind such a beautiful, dazzling light! If an experience like that fails to shake a person, there is not much shake in them! It gave me a jar that I have never gotten over. "And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light." II Corinthians 11:14.

### **SAFETY IN THE BLOOD**

You must come to the place in the Lord where you will not fear Lucifer. The blood of the Son of God stands between you and him, His blood covers you; and instead of looking to Satan and trembling, look to the power in the blood and rejoice in the blood of the Son of God. There

is nothing to fear from Lucifer or his demons when you are covered with the blood, for they cannot stand under that power.

Just as the angels will chase your enemies, so Lucifer sends his angels to chase you. Let the Lord's angels help you. Psalms 35 6, "Let their way be dark and slippery and let the angel of the Lord persecute them." Did you know the Lord would persecute your enemies? "Vengeance is mine; I will repay saith the Lord," Romans 12 19. Through our unbelief and ignorance of the Scriptures, many times we stand in the pathway of God. Have faith in Him, know how He works and allow Him to do so. God does not work much when man has not the knowledge of His ways. Few receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit without knowledge of it from the Word, and few are saved that know nothing of the plan of salvation. It is the same with the angels, people have stumbled over their reality because of lack of knowledge, and the angels have been unable to work as they were meant to. Simon could have imagined the angel in jail was an imposter and refused to follow him out, but he was obedient to the angel.

### USELESS DEBATES

Use tact in dealing with others, being careful not to give them information which would neither edify nor bless them. Why would anyone want to become involved in an argument over where Cain got his wife? Satan can worry people to death about things that do not really matter. Let this information about angels stimulate your interest in searching the Scriptures; and use wisdom in your speech to others. Why should something so simple

as the plan of salvation be so hard for man to accept? Very God came down, put on the form of flesh, gave His blood on a cruel cross to redeem man from all sin. To you who believe, the "foolishness" of the cross is power and deliverance, but to the unbelievers it makes no sense. Know the truth that sets man free!

Let your life be a flame of fire, lit by the Holy Spirit. Have the fiery tongue of the Holy Spirit as the Lord, through you, reaches forth with power and greatness. People are won by the cross of Jesus; hold Jesus up. Jesus said that if He be lifted up, He would draw all men to Him.

Know that angels are as real as your breathing; if you love and serve God, they are with you at all times to strengthen, guide and protect you. God uses them to do His will and to minister with you. The Scriptures clearly show how marvelously they worked with men of old; and that same help is yours today if you believe and reach out for it. Jacob held on to the angel by faith until the blessing came, and through your faith God can use angels to bless you. Depending on the help available to you from angels is a very important key to keeping God's hands untied in your life.

## **CHAPTER 11**

### **PROGRAM OF LUCIFER**

#### **FALSE PROPHETS**

I John 4:1, "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world." In this hour the enemy, the arch deceiver, is seeking to deceive in every possible way. His program is geared against God's Spirit-filled people; every demon available is sent against them. However, many people are so willing to give themselves completely to Lucifer that just one demon is able to possess them, helping them seek his face and his way. Others, not purposely yielding to Satan, are consumed by every lust of the flesh. The greatest army of demon power that has ever come against the children of God is in force now in this final hour. The demons raged and worked, doing all possible to defeat Christ; every power of hell came against Him. At His crucifixion, no doubt, all the demons upon the face of the earth were gathered for that great day, striving to defeat Him and His purpose. But Christ over-

me them, He was victorious, as we shall be.

Paul and Silas had the Word with them and, for a period of time, they were followed by a woman who was demon possessed—like psychics and astrologers we have today—crying, “These are the servants of the most high God!” Paul finally had had enough; he turned around and used the power in the Word through Jesus, commanding the devil to come out. If someone did that to psychics today, they would not be able to prophesy any more; their accuracy is no higher than eighty per cent at best in any case. A prophet of God is one hundred per cent right in what he says. God said, “What I speak and what I say shall come to pass because I am the Lord!”

When the Israelites were preparing to leave Egypt the magicians flocked around, but they were powerless to hold back the Red Sea. It was a sign then, and it is a sign now, that the time of departure is drawing near. Everything possible is being done to make people doubt the real power of God and to destroy the true gifts of the Spirit. Satan has the power to prophesy but he does not have the power to make it come true every time. He knows that prayers can change the order of things. If God can prevent Satan's plans, what fear need we have of Satan? God is the one we should fear.

The Word of God has not increased in many of the churches, and people are reaching out for the wrong kind of supernatural manifestations presented by the psychics, astrologers and fortunetellers. They do not know the Word, they do not know that the occult is of the devil. When the wrong things are mixed in God's Word, it be-

comes impossible to use it effectively. The Spirit cannot work through a mind cluttered with junk. People check the astrology columns in the newspapers to see if the stars are in the right position for their various activities. Be a fool for the sake of Christ, not an idiot for the devil! Do not play around in the devil's territory. God named the astrologers for what they are in the Bible.

Satan cannot stand for God to speak directly to a person, he loathes the Holy Ghost messages that warn of Jesus' soon coming. Lucifer's disciples, psychics, mediums, fortunetellers, give the public the information he wants them to have; Jeanne Dixon has prophesied that our earth has another five thousand years. The Bible teaches that a prophet who fails to speak the entire truth is not from God; if Mrs. Dixon were of God everything, not just an estimated eighty per cent, but, according to the Bible, everything she said would come to pass. The devil speaks through her and gives her visions, *her supernatural power comes from him, saith the Lord.*

### **ARE YOU JITTERY ABOUT YOUR SALVATION?**

Satan lulls people into thinking they are all right when they are not; and the people who are upright in God's eyes, Satan tries to convince they are on the wrong path. Try the spirits to see whether they are from God. Would the Lord make a Christian doubt his salvation? If you are doing all you know to do for the Lord and still feel jittery about your salvation, drag out the old you and compare it with the you that is saved. No man is good unless God be in him; if you are living beyond reproach then God must be in you. Those who are saved and yet doubt that salvation are listening to the demons who are battling, deceiving and talking to them. "Yes, I am God's child!" they

should boldly state. Settling your doubt will prevent Satan from shaking you. Never allow the devil to use the truths of God against you.

Satan can bring such fear upon Christians that they cannot bear to hear of the judgments of God. The Bible tells you that God does not give you the spirit of fear, but rather that of faith. Fear comes from Satan. Those who are truly saved do not have to travel to glory as though walking on eggs. There is no need to fear the devil, hell nor the judgments of God if you are really born-again and not committing even one small willful sin. You who are walking with Jesus are shielded from the judgments of God. Jesus is your protector and refuge, not your destroyer; He was sent to rescue, not to condemn.

### **YIELD YOURSELF TO THE SECURITY OF GOD'S LOVE**

The Lord is patient and loving, even when you are disobedient. He works with you to reach you, drawing all to Him with His great, mighty love that He can. Satan wants Christians to be in a constant state of fear and terror, unaware of this miraculous love of the Lord, because those who are rooted and grounded in the security of God's love are a hindrance to Satan's work; they have freed God's hands in their lives. God will not abandon or divorce you, you are to be secure in His love; He is so very real and full of love for you! Yield yourself to His way and His love.

Most Christians have yielded themselves to His way but not to His love. Knowingly they would hurt no one, but would help anyone, even enemies, to get right with God. Christians have no love for ways that are unrighteous,

but they have great love for souls. The ways of the wicked God despises, but He loves the soul that can never die, the soul that was made in the image of God. The Lord said you would be forgiven as you forgive others, and you must forgive others whether they ask it or not. Be emptied of self and of the bitterness that spoils your spirit and ties God's hands. Become so close to God that He can baptize you with the Holy Spirit. That tongue nobody could tame or use but yourself, the Holy Ghost will take over, if you yield to Him, and use to speak in a heavenly language; and even then the devil will try to make you believe it is just your speaking, or at least some of it is you and not all the Holy Spirit.

### **TONGUES SHOULD ALWAYS EDIFY**

Some people teach speaking in tongues at will; but speaking in tongues must be solely under the control of the Holy Ghost and not the will of an individual. The door is opened for deceiving spirits to enter when anything other than the Holy Spirit is in control of your tongue. The Spirit of discerning reveals the speech of those who think they can speak in tongues at will to be nothing more than gibberish. The Holy Ghost speaks in a clear, definite language. Wait for an unction of the Holy Spirit before speaking in tongues. What possible benefit is tongues if the only spirit you can feel is your own? The Bible says He that speaketh in tongues edifies himself, it builds him up. If you feel no closer to God, or feel no better after you speak in tongues than you did before, then you are not being edified and should not have been speaking in tongues. Know the Word that sets men free! People who do not know the truth fear it.

Man's spirit is overbearing and powerful when it is out of order; some, upon seeing it in operation, think it is the spirit of Lucifer. Unfortunately not all Christians are able to control their own spirit; there are those who sin against God and still claim to have the victory. But one of these days God will pull all the skeletons out of the closet, nothing is hidden from Him.

### **THE JOY OF THE LORD IS YOUR STRENGTH**

The true Christians, those in whom God dwells, are the ones who are really being battled by Lucifer. Satan is trying to deceive them. Many have allowed the Lord to apply the blood to their heart but not His joy. If Satan cannot take your salvation, he will try to rob you of your joy. "... the joy of the Lord is your strength." Nehemiah 8:10. Christians are weak because they lack joy in the Lord. The first moment they became saved it was theirs, but then Satan robbed them. So long as you truly believe you are born again; fear about your salvation cannot take you over. Often Christians live on the inside where fear and worry abound; Satan keeps them so busy with fears that they have little time left over to work for the Lord. Trust in the Word, try the spirits. Would the Spirit of God be in your life to tear you down or to rob you of His joy? Would the Spirit of God instill fear, doubt and frustration into you? God's Spirit is sweet, gentle, lovely and meek. If you follow after the way of the world, that world is what you are a part of; but if you act in the Spirit of Christ He keeps you separate from the world.

### **THE DOORKEEPER TO THE HOLY GHOST IS YOU**

What is it that keeps the guile from your lips? The guile

found in sinners spills out from them easily, from the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. If we had to earn salvation and the Holy Spirit baptism by our own merit, none would receive. People have told me they would seek salvation as soon as they cleaned up some things in their lives; but Satan is fooling them, enticing them to stall, to hold back from God. When you come to Jesus to make a clean start, all the righteousness brought with you is counted as filthy rags, only Jesus can truly cleanse you. The Lord loves to hear the sinner admit his sins, it means he is not deceived. God wants you to be deceived in nothing; in Him there is no deceit. Open your eyes to His salvation, His love and the things He has made available to you.

Some people try to become "good" enough to receive the Holy Ghost; but sanctification through the blood of Christ has already made that life a precious place for the Holy Spirit to dwell, and He is waiting to come in. Satan fools people in every way to keep the Holy Spirit shut out. You are the doorkeeper to the temple of the Holy Spirit, but by believing Satan when he whispers that you have failed to pray or fast enough to be worthy to let the Holy Ghost in, he will stay shut out. Receive the Holy Ghost baptism and He will help you to fast. The disciples, on the day of Pentecost, did not receive the Holy Ghost because they had fasted for it, they fasted after receiving Him. It is Satan who helps you decide you are not good enough for the Holy Spirit.

### **BATTLES OF THE MIND**

Lucifer does all in his power to stir up conflict and to rob you of the joy the Lord wants you to have. Our great-

est battle will be in the mind; the Lord, through the Holy Spirit, has warned us in advance. The conflicts of the early church were persecutions of the flesh, but now battles of doubt and torture are brought to the mind by Lucifer and his demons. Doubt of all kinds is planted in minds to make Christ appear less real, and the Holy Ghost said these conflicts are becoming greater and greater. Only by getting more of God and His power, more of His reality, will we be able to stand regardless of what happens. Come to the place where you can give your physical life for Christ and then you can stand. Be unmovable, unchangeable in your faith in God, let Him work for you and become a reality. As you perform God's will, Satan will try to disturb you in every way possible. Lending a helping hand to someone in trouble, telling about the reality of the Lord, automatically makes the devil your arch enemy; he will come against you trying to break you down and rob you of the Spirit and the power of God in your life. Jesus knew this when He took the form of flesh and limited Himself through the mind and body of a man to show us how we were to live in the presence of the Lord. "My Father always hears me," He said. Have you come to that place, or do you spend time wondering whether your prayer got through? Most people have more faith in the Lord's hearing them than they think; for instance, they would never doubt that God hears a lie or a curse word. If God hears curse words, He certainly will hear the good words you say.

### **THE MIND AND NERVOUS SYSTEM ARE VULNERABLE TO SATAN**

Satan enters in different ways. He can enter through a

weakness in the body or through a bad spirit. Try the spirits! Many have claimed to have several or all of the nine gifts of the Spirit when in reality they had none. It is vital to have a clear mind before God. Often good Christian people have been used by Satan to destroy the works of God. Sometimes he works on their nervous system—the menopause of life is a particularly vulnerable period—and these workings on the nervous system affect the mind and cause the victims to hold on to distortions. People claim others are against them, that through the gift of discerning they have found it out; but it is all a lie of the devil. At no time does the Spirit of discerning of the Lord tell anything but the entire truth. He does not deal in half truths. People have come to me with information they claimed was given to them by the Lord, but it was given by demons of deceit. I have seen people so oppressed by demons of the mind that their eyes were glassy. Demons talk to people who have mental conditions, and sometimes these people think the voice belongs to an angel or to God, and they do as the voice directs. Be certain from where your guidance is coming, for Satan will use his demons to destroy the children of God, to unbalance their emotions and to afflict them mentally. Sincere people can turn against a ministry where the truth is preached. My responsibility is to preach the truth no matter who becomes offended; if something is not of God, I will make it known. People have turned against me because they could not bear to hear the truth of God. They sought knowledge about their diseases and afflictions, they wanted the miracles, but when the same God who revealed those things began to reveal deceiving spirits, they closed their ears and turned their backs. How can God move for them in that

state? The enemy puffed them up in their own spirit. And again I have seen Lucifer take people over through their minds, telling them things that pulled them away from God's ministry and making it impossible for God to use them in the way he wanted.

Down through the ages Satan has used deceit to destroy the work of God. People have said they were not being fed; but when the whole loaf was placed before them they refused to eat. I give forth the pure Word of God without fear or favor. Try the Spirits; is the work of God being done or not? Satan deceived people when Christ was here on earth; one moment they were for Him and the next, against Him. God was greatly limited in their lives.

### **HOLD ON TO THE REAL THING**

Ask the Lord where your weaknesses are, what is wrong with your life; but make sure you are ready to hear the answer, God will give you nothing but the truth. Do not let emotionally unbalanced people who turn against the power of God alarm you. Hold on to God, the real thing. Dig the sand out of your foundation and be not easily shaken. Serve God, live for Him and know the truth. Study the seventh chapter of Matthew's gospel which begins, "Judge not, that ye be not judged." If you judge a true child of God, God will use that judgment on you. Matthew goes on to say in verse fifteen, "Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves."

Another way Satan deceives is by having people say nothing about anyone, even the devil. This is not according to the teaching of God, He wants the unrighteous uncovered, especially false prophets and misguided ministers.

Read Galatians, where Paul marvels that the Christians are so easily shaken into false doctrines.

In this final hour when there is such an outpouring of the Holy Ghost, something is wrong in the beliefs of those who downgrade the Holy Ghost baptism, something wrong other than the fact that they do not have it. Those people can affect others by pumping their own doubt into hearts. If you were given a sack of groceries mixed with garbage, would you take time to separate it or would you dump the whole sack out? If you separate it, don't you know that some of that garbage will be in contact with the good food, contaminating it? Wouldn't you rather have pure groceries? Get the truth straight from the Bible with the Holy Spirit as your teacher. Paul said that he did not get his gospel from man, but from the Holy Ghost.

God sent me to preach the gospel without compromise. He bought me with something more precious than anything in this world. Never allow yourself to be in the position of compromising with God. Place Him ahead of children, parents, family, work, pleasure, ahead of everything in your life. Stand for the whole Word of God. Why would you want to listen to someone who believes the Holy Spirit you have in your life is of the devil! They may have part of the truth in some areas, but so does the devil; half truths are his specialty. He told Eve that she could eat of the fruit and not die; but she died spiritually, and later died a physical death. "The fruit will make you wise, able to tell good from evil," he told her. That was the truth, but she would have been infinitely better off not knowing evil. Do not depend upon the explanations of others, find the truth in the Bible for yourself. Beware of those in sheep's clothing.

If you are hungry, eat the Book. John was handed a book, told to eat it and he did. Stay before God, let Him teach you the Word and then you will know what you are talking about. The Bible is your authority. Study to show yourself approved unto God; a workman that need not be ashamed, rightly dividing the Word of truth. Everyone is supposed to be able to divide the Word of truth, to be a mature Christian. Are you saved, is the promise of eternal life yours to claim? Have you confessed your sins, believed upon Jesus Christ as the Son of God and let Him into your life? Then do not tremble when the devil is testing you.

### **JESUS IS COMING FOR PEOPLE OF FAITH**

Some Christians have a great fear of the coming of the Lord in spite of the fact they are walking as close to God as they can, living for Him, committing no willful sin and have the Holy Ghost baptism; Satan is deceiving them. We are not expected to change ourselves in a moment in a twinkling of an eye to be caught up with God, but the power of God that worketh within us will do the changing. Why act as though it will be a do-it-yourself job? The Lord wants to shake the sinner, to get him ready, but many Christians with the Holy Ghost let themselves be shaken instead. God is coming after a faith people, not people who go by their feelings; He is coming after people who are washed in the blood and filled with the Holy Ghost, a people fair as the moon and clear as the sun. Why try to convince Satan that you are saved, why waste time arguing with him? Be secure, know the way you take and be untroubled in spirit. Do not allow the trouble spirits to cause you to look for misfortune; some people wait for it like the sunrise, hunt for it like a hunter after rab-

bits, they expect it. When faith in God is sure, blessings, not misfortune, are expected.

### **BE SENSITIVE TO THE SPIRIT**

Act with faith, knowing who you are, where you stand with God and the power that is available to you. God has given you a gauge that will register whether a spirit is from God or Lucifer, that gauge is the Word of God. Every vision, revelation or theory must be tested with the Word, the Word is your safety. The powers of Lucifer that God revealed to me were forces I had not known existed. Until I saw Satan, I did not realize he was so real. Satan is unreal to some because they are unable to see him. Christ had the power to see Satan and his demons but the Lord does not want all of His people to see them: the experience is terrible, indescribable; one that most people could not bear, it is part of the gift of discerning. One must be sensitive to the spirit of man in order to separate that spirit from the Spirit of God and the spirit of Lucifer. You, as a Holy Spirit-filled individual, can learn, by using the Word, to recognize the spirit of Satan; but without the gift of discerning the spirit of the devil cannot be recognized at all times.

It is essential, in Pentecostal assemblies, that the ministers have the gift of discerning of spirits; their failure in this area has permitted Lucifer to enter the services and people have rattled on when it was not the Holy Ghost speaking. The minister, being unable to distinguish between the spirits, could not keep the services under the control of the Lord. The Lord expects me to uncover anything concerning my services which is unlike God; if I did not act when He moved upon me, I would be failing Him

and the anointing would lift, the gift of discerning cease to operate.

Questions that cause uncertainty can be answered by the Word. Paul said if there were anything contrary to the Word, even though an angel from heaven preached it, let him be accursed. Deceiving spirits take over people, talk to them. If a voice speaks and you discover that not everything it said was true or compares favorably to the Word, it is of the devil.

### **WHY BE GULLIBLE?**

Satan loves to deceive Christians who are beginning to win souls and to be a blessing, giving them delusions about themselves and their abilities. Not all fasts are to the glory of God. A man, who wrote much about fasting, deceived many people. He taught that you need not wash because an aroma would come over you which made bathing unnecessary. Can you find that teaching in the Bible? He just stank so long that he became immune to his own smell! His followers were deceived about many things: they claimed they were growing a set of teeth, but there weren't any, or had received their sight even though they were blind as bats. Satan mixes people up about fasting, telling them to go away to do it, but when I fast I stay right here in the thick of the fight. I know of a minister who claimed he went to the mountains for a forty-day fast, but the only kind of fast he indulged in was fast living with a showgirl. Fasting is Biblical, it will do you good but, under no circumstances, let the devil mix you up when you are on one. Be on guard against lying spirits that can come in.

### **REMEMBER WHO YOU ARE**

Salvation is something that even though it may not al-

ways he felt, keeps people from sinning day after day. At times you may walk in the valley for miles without feeling it; the Bible did not promise we would always feel saved, the Bible said we would live and walk by faith, not by feelings. Without faith you cannot please God.

Are you living free of sin? Try your situation with the Word of God. The Holy Spirit does not hold unknowing sin against you, but the Holy Spirit will move upon you to let you know when your actions are wrong. Fear not, let not your heart be troubled or afraid, do not allow the enemy to fool you or puff you up. He tried to deceive Christ, you know he will try it on you. He gives people delusions of grandeur, he tries to make them believe they have one of the gifts of the Spirit when none is present in their lives.

Leave others alone, do not try to discern things about them or tell them after tragedy occurs, "I knew that was going to happen!" Meddling in the lives of others comes from the deceit of the devil. Gifts of God edify and build up to help, not destroy people.

Satan can fool those who are strong in the Lord into believing they are worth nothing, and getting nowhere in their prayer life. Remember, each sincere prayer is asking, not for your will, but for the will of the Father to be done. The Lord did hear your prayer but He is working it out according to His own will because that is your desire. God has record of my asking Him never to answer a prayer against His will no matter how desperate I am. Leave it in His hands! Jesus asked not His will but the Father's will be done. He said, "Father you always hear me." Come to the place where you believe God always hears you. Satan tries to make you believe you are nothing, but you are a

child of the King, born of the Spirit of God! Remember who you are!

Jesus was taunted by Satan, "If you are the Son of God, prove it!" That, however, is something that is to be lived, not proved to Satan or any of his followers. Only the honest-hearted will believe you are a Christian, and honest-hearted people will see the light because they are ready for it.

### **THE HOLY SPIRIT CONVICTS WITH FEW WORDS**

People can become jittery bags of nerves about soul winning, thinking they cannot possibly talk to others. One of the greatest men in the Bible, Moses, told the Lord that he was too slow of speech to be able to talk to people. "And the Lord said unto him, who hath made man's mouth? . . . Now therefore go, and I will be thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say." Exodus 4:11,12. Moses could have had a great miracle by accepting God's offer, but instead he excused himself because of his inability. God gave him Aaron to be a mouthpiece for him. Soul winning does not involve a lot of words, God provides many ways to win souls in this final hour. People supporting the television ministry can win more souls than could be won by talking day and night.

There is a group in another state that obligates its members to talk to all about their souls with whom they come in contact. This obsesses people, puts them under great pressure, it is not the way to win souls. Speak to people about their souls only when the Spirit comes upon you. Maybe the Lord just wants you to live righteously in front of them, preaching through your clean conversation and clean living. Talking too much is easy, but some

souls need deliverance and a healthy mind before they can be saved. The Holy Spirit places conviction on souls by very few words. Pray for wisdom and tact in your speech, without them it would be better to have no tongue at all. Those having fluent speech must be careful not to destroy and tear down by their words. Wait on God for your words, wait for His wisdom.

### USE WHAT JESUS GIVES YOU

James 1:5, "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him." God offers wisdom to all; we need to pray for it. The Lord is not pleased when your talents are buried; use the talents you have, you are responsible. Those not having the talent of speech can support the ones who do. If you cannot sing, make a joyful noise and encourage those who have talent to sing. Many avenues of soul winning are open. If God wants you to talk to others, He will anoint you for it. Never condemn yourself or put yourself down unfairly. Find who you are and be that person, let God use the real you. Many cannot enjoy life because of fretting about things they do not have. Enjoy what you have and be happy in Jesus; don't overestimate your abilities and fall on your nose, nor underachieve because of failure to work up to your potential. Do not be fooled about yourself, work up to your own ability, examine your talents. If someone is able to do more than you, rejoice instead of letting it depress you. More is required from those who have greater gifts and talents than you. And more is required of you than from people with lesser talents. Work at your own level and not someone else's; gauge your life by your own abili-

ties, knowing that gifts and talents vary. Using effectively the talents you do have puts you in line to receive new ones from the Lord. The man in the Bible who felt justified in burying his talent was strongly rebuked. Many will face the Lord with their unused talent, expecting His smile but receiving a frown, “. . . cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.” Matthew 25:30. Keep your eyes upon Jesus and use all that He gives you to use. I must not let the Lord waste one gift on me. I must stay humble and meek before Him, prayed-up, fasted-up, read-up, dedicated and consecrated to Him so that that gift can operate. Failure of your gifts and talents to work is your responsibility. If speech is not your talent, maybe writing is; letters can be written to those the Lord wants contacted. What you do not have, you cannot use. Why be depressed about what you have not? Be relaxed, be yourself. The pressure of over-conscientiousness can take the joy of the Lord right out of you; with that joy will go your strength, and God will be limited in your life.

### **THIS IS NO HOUR TO BE DECEIVED**

Wait on the Lord, serve Him and let your life be an example of the living Christ. Let your words build up, not destroy. Turn gossip aside by using words that edify. Greet all with the love of Jesus and the Spirit of God. Going out of your way to avoid speaking to someone seems a small thing, but it is large enough to keep you out of the rapture. Don't let Satan deceive, know who and what you are: a born-again child of God. Belonging to the Lord should mean everything to the Christian; it should give him, not false pride, but a true pride in himself. Re-

member, however, that in this life we will never reach perfection or glorification; those are goals we are working toward. Be not discouraged as you reach for them but know that you can do anything the Lord wants you to. Perform by faith the things that God wants done. Look to the Lord and be happy. He does not hold you responsible for what you have not. Salvation and the baptism of the Holy Ghost are two experiences that God wants for everybody, and you can have them without meriting them. Lean on the promises of the Lord. Jesus said, "... I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter. . . ." Simon failed the Lord; maybe some of you have failed Him, too, but stop looking back; Satan will use that failure to sink you, to make you believe that you are no good. Jesus said He would forgive you when you repented of your errors. Look to Jesus. In this hour, you cannot afford to be deceived about yourself, the gifts of God, salvation or the baptism of the Holy Ghost.

Anchor your mind on God, stand before Him with a sincere heart and ask Him to keep you from being deceived in any way. Tell Him you want to know yourself and be rid of depression. Ask Him to make you sure of your salvation and baptism in the Holy Ghost; ask Him to give you a reality of the soon-coming of Jesus. God knows who you are and where you are, He wants to move for you; yield to Him and let His Spirit work with freedom in all that you do.

## CHAPTER 12

# SEX AND THE BIBLE

Sex should be taught in church or in the home; never in school. I teach sex to the young people in my congregation in the way I feel God wants it taught, a part of life that was created and planned by God; sex was meant to be holy. Only through man's eyes and man's actions has it become degraded, an object of laughter and amusement. How disgusting when parents evade, with nervous embarrassment, the perfectly frank, honest questions about sex their children ask. Those questions deserve equally frank answers and, when they are not forthcoming, the child becomes confused. Jesus said to know the truth and the truth would set you free; many boys and girls have gotten into trouble because they did not know the truth. Only by knowing the truth are people able to recognize the falsehoods. Teach the child that sex is something to be discussed in the privacy of the family, not information to be broadcast to everyone within ear-shot. Children need to know the truth about venereal diseases and masturbation. I will tell the truth in all things

and that is the reason many young people come to me for the answers their parents have neglected to supply: they are uncomfortable around their own parents. Anything God ordained as holy can be talked about; explain to the child how the seed was planted. A young boy knows that he was born with hands, feet and a little sex organ. When he asks what his hands are for you explain the answer, and when he wants to know the purpose of the sex organ, explain its duties in words he will understand. The wonderful miracle of conception is God's work, God's miracle of life, something precious and holy. Tell the child that God made that organ holy to be kept clean and undefiled by sexual relations outside of wedlock. One day he will marry and then sex will be all right because God has ordained it to be. Keep God in the picture because in the beginning was God; when God is left out of sex the door is open for Satan to come in. Decide whether it will be God or the devil in sex, and which one you want to put into sex for your children. Side-stepping your children's questions will cause them to look elsewhere for the answers, most of which will make sex look so terrible that, when he finds out that his parents have sexual relations, they will appear degraded in his eyes. You failed to teach him the difference and, when he asked, you embarrassed him.

### **EVASIVENESS CAN BE HARMFUL**

Birth is a marvelous thing, although my mother discussed sex frankly with us, she did not begin soon enough. When I was about three years old I was told that the doctor brought babies, and when I was four or five my

brother told me where they really came from. He got his information in the gutter and he had it colored up pretty well by the time I heard it. Every bit of information he could gather, he brought to me. In my eyes he was the wisdom and knowledge of this world. When my baby sister was born, they rushed us out by the barn while my older sister explained that the doctor was going to take in a baby. "There he goes now!" she exclaimed. How easy it would have been for our parents, as they were teaching us about God, to tell how He made our body! Some girls come to the age of menstruation and think they are bleeding to death or dying; again and again girls have been frightened to death over this perfectly normal bodily function.

In these modern times I know of a girl who got married and did not even know she was supposed to have sexual relations. Her mother had warned her that men tried to "pull" things on girls, and she thought her husband was doing something he was not supposed to. It was humiliating for both of them.

### FOREIGN FLESH

There is no need to tell children not to handle themselves, it is a part of life. The child has to discover what he is. Children can become mixed up in homosexuality because they have not been taught correctly. They need to be taught about homosexuals just as they are taught about the natural sex acts between men and women. The Bible condemns homosexual acts; many people are tormented in their minds about this foul thing. A young man came to me, asking if a person could have a desire

for homosexual acts and still go to heaven. That desire does not have to be put into action and so long as it is not, there is no sin involved. Before something becomes a sin it must be acted out. Read in Romans 1 of the sins which send people to hell. Homosexuality, like fornication and adultery, is committing sex acts with "foreign flesh," they are all sins. Sex in marriage, where the two are as one flesh, and masturbation involves no foreign flesh.

### MASTURBATION

There is a scripture, Genesis 38:9,10 that is generally used in regard to masturbation in spite of the fact it has nothing whatsoever to do with it. "And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother. And the thing which he did displeased the Lord: wherefore he slew him also." God had slain Onan's brother because he was so wicked God could not stand him. It was God's law in those days that if a man died leaving no heir, then his brother was to marry his wife and raise up seed. Poor Onan, he probably did not like her nor his brother in the first place, and he considered that any child would really be his brother's child; so when he came to the climax of the intercourse he spilled the seed on the ground. As you can see, this scripture is used incorrectly when it is quoted in connection with masturbation. God was displeased, not because the seed went on the ground, but because Onan disobeyed the law of God. Man's seed is not that precious. God did say to go forth and replenish the earth.

but I've got news for you, it's already been done; you will have to find another mission to fulfill. Birth control is necessary from many points of view; surely God planned for man to use it.

A widely known chimney-corner scripture (a chimney-corner scripture is that which is quoted as scripture but is not found in the Bible) goes: "It is better for a man to put his seed in the belly of a whore than on the ground." This is a lie of the devil invented by someone wanting an excuse for the whoredoms they were involved in! It is not in the Bible. Under the law God measured out justice, often on the spot; today is a day of mercy and people may get by with their disobediences for a while although the Lord is displeased.

God will not hold anything against you unless the Bible teaches it is sin. You are to be judged according to the Book, that is the reason there is no need to be uneasy about whether you are going to heaven or not, you can check your lives by the Book and know for sure. It is not a matter of how you feel, many things that are offensive to people are not wrong, it is a matter of what the Bible says. Some people use the fifteenth chapter of Leviticus to prove that masturbation is wrong. This chapter again has nothing to do with masturbation, but is dealing with ceremonial uncleannesses of men with an issue of blood. Yet people will refer to this chapter in their desperation to prove that the Bible teaches against masturbation.

The human race would be idiots if there were any truth to the old teaching that masturbation causes people to

lose their minds; masturbation is not harmful unless overly indulged in. Man's conviction has made many people carry great burdens of guilt. Children have talked to me who were under great strain thinking they were going to hell because they had masturbated, they feel bad not because the Bible condemns them, but because man does. Nature has provided a way of cleansing in the bodies of young people who have no relief from the pressure that torments them. God did not intend for young people to go through their unmarried years with a ferocious desire which has no release. He showed us the path plainly, that child would even be relieved in his sleep; and yet some parents rebuke the child who has climaxed in his sleep because the bed needs changing—how ridiculous! Guilt from society, guilt from parents has placed a yoke on their children. The child has been instructed never to masturbate, but masturbation is no more than a cleansing, no more sinful than taking a bath; it is an emptying of the ducts, a ridding of desire which is said to be mostly mental anyway. Nowhere does the Bible teach against it. Parents should praise the Lord that their child is normal! They cannot prevent the child from masturbating, they just torment him about it and fill him with guilt, pushing him down the road to fornication and adultery by their stupidity. The world goes from one extreme to the other; only through the Word of God can stability be found.

There is a danger of masturbating so much that you can make yourself weak. When this happens, use wisdom and abstain from it so that your body does not be-

come run down. Some parents feel their child ~~en~~ have turned into some kind of a sexual demon because they are masturbating, but most of them did the same thing when they were young. Why make the child feel guilty when the urge will be so great that he will give in to it anyway and live under that condemnation because he is tortured so much? He can reason that since masturbation is a sin he might as well commit fornication and adultery. It is not the same thing. A person cannot commit adultery with his own body anymore than he can with his own wife. In concluding the subject of masturbation, pay particular attention to another scripture often erroneously presented as being against masturbation. 1 Corinthians 6:9, “. . . abusers of themselves with mankind.” The phrase “abusers of themselves with mankind” does not deal with masturbation but with homosexuality. To abuse self with mankind means to abuse one's self with members of the same sex.

### **IS HOMOSEXUALITY CAUSED BY A DEMON SPIRIT?**

“Because that, when they KNEW God, they GLORIFIED HIM NOT as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.” Romans 1:21. When you know God but refuse to glorify Him, God is subject to turn out the light for you completely. Recognizing Him as God and yet refusing to serve Him will bring an end to His patience. God, however, is extremely patient with those who have never been taught about Him, who do not even know

He is alive. In Romans, Paul is describing a people who had the knowledge of God but who rejected that knowledge. "Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like corruptible man, and to the birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things." Romans 1:22,23. Israel worshiped those images, they knew better, but they replaced the living God with corruptible things, even to the extent of offering their children as burnt sacrifices. Can the human mind get much darker than that? "Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonor their own bodies between themselves . . . . For this cause [deliberately refusing to honor God] God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: And likewise the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another: men with men working that which is unseemly. . . ." Romans 1:24,26,27.

The question has been asked: Is there a demon which makes a person a homosexual? People find it easy to label unclean things as being demon oriented—that is if those unclean things are not their particular hang-up. To dismiss the homosexual as a demon-possessed individual requires no effort at all. Since God has called me into His ministry, I have had an opportunity to counsel and help many such persons. Those who have delved deeply into the problem will tell you there is no medical or psychological cure for a real homosexual. Notice, I qual-

ified my statement by saying a REAL homosexual; in other words, a person who, due to a quirk of nature, was born that way. I'm sure many eyebrows are rising over that statement, for the accepted opinion of psychiatrists and psychologists is that homosexuality comes about because of the way the child grew up. There are those who indulge in homosexual practices, yet are not true homosexuals, but I want to discuss the true homosexual. An abnormality took place at the time of their conception and they were born with the sexual organs of one sex but the desires of the other. A person can be born with a deformity of any kind. Why? Because sin entered humanity at the fall of man.

Dating from the fall of man up to the time that God placed this particular curse on man, homosexuality was not something inherited. It was practiced (remember Sodom and Gomorrah, for example) and the sins of the fathers were visited upon the children to the third and fourth generation. He let the curse come upon the deliberately disobedient, and a change took place in their bodies and their appetites. These were men and women who up to this time had had a natural desire for sex. However, in their ungodly state of rejecting God and choosing instead to worship animals, God not only allowed them their choice, but God also made them lower than the animals they worshipped—very rarely can homosexual animals be found. God looked at them, thinking, "If degrading yourself is what you want, I'll help. If you want to be like an animal, I'll make you lower than the animals, I'll take away your natural desire and let men

desire men; women desire women to dishonor your bodies. Only in this way will you be satisfied; that lust will burn within you."

Just as diseases like sugar diabetes, heart trouble, mental disorders can be inherited, and the weakness in the genes passed from one generation to another not always showing up consecutively, so homosexuality can be passed down. Sickness is a curse, not caused by the child who is born sick, but by far distant ancestors. Regardless of what the medical books say, all real homosexuals are born that way. Many of them hate the condition they are in, a condition over which they have no control, and they seek help knowing they are despised by the straight society, and outcasts from their own families. A normal life is what they desire and many try to be something they are not - like a cripple trying to walk.

### **CAN HOMOSEXUALS ENTER HEAVEN?**

Homosexuals can enter heaven if they do not put their desires into practice and if they are born again. If homosexuality automatically meant demon possession, a homosexual could not enter heaven; but devil possession is not the cause of true homosexuality. Any practicing homosexual, however, will go to hell. In California there is a homosexual church run by a homosexual, formerly a minister. He may have been saved at one time, but he is in darkness now. Openly he has deceived many homosexuals into thinking they are all right in putting their desires into practice, deceived them into believing that they are justified in the eyes of God. He claims that the apostle Paul and not Jesus was the one who taught against

homosexuality; therefore, it is not God's divine way. How convenient to be able to rationalize away scripture when it doesn't suit your purpose! Unfortunately for their theory, Jesus does teach against sin and He tells the penalty for sin. The Bible clearly states that homosexuality is a sin and those who practice it will go to hell. The spirit of Lucifer in this age in which we live wants people to believe that anything they do is all right. Permissiveness and the lack of moral structure in our society are causing many to be destroyed. Satisfy every lust of the flesh and scorn anyone or anything that makes you feel guilty is the theme of the day.

### **IS THERE DELIVERANCE FOR HOMOSEXUALS?**

Very few true homosexuals have ever received help for unnatural desires because it is inherent in them, a cross-up in their nature. Can they be delivered? I have counseled homosexuals who wanted deliverance badly, studied their cases, prayed and sought God about them. **IN THIS MIRACULOUS HOUR EVERY HOMOSEXUAL WHO WANTS DELIVERANCE CAN BE DELIVERED BY THE POWER OF GOD THAT OPERATES IN THE GIFT OF MIRACLES.** Just like people with deformities, a few homosexuals have been delivered in the past, but not in great numbers. Now we are entering into the outpouring of miracle power promised by God, and God will give those who were born with unnatural desires a chance to become normal so they will not have to battle constantly against their own nature. You have no compassion for the homosexual? I have compassion for anyone born deformed, for anything people cannot help. I

do not endorse what they do, but I have compassion for the bondage they are in. Boys have come to my office and just cried because they were unable to be different; homosexuality was not something they had sought out, but a circumstance beyond their control. Using the Spirit of God to go back into their lives, I have found that they did not cultivate it. Of course, there are those who deliberately seek unnatural relationships, but real homosexuals were born that way and for a long time in their growing up never realized they were different from anyone else. Playing with children of their own sex when they were small did not cause it, neither did a domineering parent.

If your children are born healthy, it is unnecessary to guard them every minute of the day, they will not become a homosexual; however, if they were born that way, you have a problem. Counting them as the scum of the earth is no answer, those children are not at fault. Had that child been born without ears or legs, would you have blamed him? That is a soul you are rejecting. Many of them would give anything to be different. Some have accepted their situation because they could see no other solution, they have sold out to the devil and become practicing homosexuals. Many others do not practice it; they are persecuted and miserable, Satan torments them almost to death. Imagine how you would feel going through life never to have outlet for your sexual urges. Homosexuals are a people without hope, a people in need of deliverance. I prayed that God would give me the power to deliver every homosexual who wants deliverance; I

want each one who comes before me to be set free by God's power. I believe God wants those people to have a chance to be normal. In this final hour, God will give many deformed people that chance. Sin, deformities and curses upon the face of the earth cannot be blamed on God, they stem from the fall of man in the Garden of Eden.

In the first chapter of Romans it becomes easy to look exclusively at the homosexuals and ignore the other sins mentioned. This chapter covers a list of acts that make many worthy of death, they are all lumped in the same bag. Gossipers are included in this chapter to the same degree as are murderers and homosexuals. Sin is sin, and any sin against God will prevent your getting into heaven. God frowns on fornication just as He does on homosexuality, there is no difference between the two in the eyes of God. In our society greater penalty is placed on some sins than on others; in fact, some have been glorified to the extent they often are no longer considered sin. More and more, man is trying to justify homosexuality, but anything the Bible condemns cannot be justified or glorified. We must stand for what is right. I can have compassion for someone who is born sexually abnormal as long as that abnormality is not put into practice. To those who do, I must give them what thus saith the Lord: it's a sin, and for it they will go to hell if unrepentant. It's becoming socially acceptable throughout America today for unmarried couples to live together, and more and more homosexuality is being accepted as a person's individual right. The accepting spirit of the

age makes people feel that being broadminded about such things is the intellectual outlook. But regardless of opinions to the contrary, sexual relations between people of the same sex or people who are unmarried is a rotten, damnable sin in the eyes of God. You don't look at it that way? It makes no difference—what counts is how God regards it! Many people are in for a rude awakening at the end of the journey because they have refused to accept the truth as it is stated in the Word. God loves all sinners, including those who are guilty of homosexual acts, and has made a provision for their forgiveness and deliverance through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Following are some scriptures that tell you what God says about those who practice homosexuality:

#### Leviticus 18:22,24,25

"Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with woman-kind: it is abomination. Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you:

And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants."

#### Leviticus 20:13,22,23

"If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death: their blood shall be upon them.

Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them."

Romans 1:26,27

"For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet."

Romans 1:32

"Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them."

I Corinthians 6:9-11

"Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God."

I Timothy 1:8-11

"But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;

Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;

According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust."

### **HANDS OFF!**

Some young people feel they are not truly on a date unless they are all "hugged up" together. Even in church sometimes boys and girls sit so close that his arm rubs against her breast. God sees all things, no matter where you are; when girls allow boys to play with their bodies they are on the wrong path. Too many marriages based on infatuation fail. It is not possible to discover whether you are in love by kissing, holding hands or playing with one another's sex organs. It is wrong in the eyes of God to allow yourself to be handled outside of marriage. Read the Song of Solomon and find what the Lord has to say about the breast of a woman; beautifully and marvelously it is described. Girls, make the boys keep their hands to themselves, for they know if you permit them to fondle your breasts that your reasoning power will be so wrapped up in desire that after a while it ceases to function clearly. If he gets you pregnant, so what? He does not have to marry you and you will be left to your own sorrow, dis-

pleasing God because of your sin. If we were still under the law, God would strike you dead. The age we live in has become permissive and liberal, like the days of Sodom, evil days that the Lord predicted would come. Why should you go the way of the world? Your mate will be selected from the kind of people you date, if you marry a rat, that is what you will live with.

Do not think you can have intercourse through your clothes and it will be all right with God. Some people will not go to bed together but they will lie down and do everything but the actual sex act and try to ease their conscience over it. Foreign flesh is out of place, it keeps you from being the holy-acting person God ordained you to be. How much respect can you have for each other when you wonder how many others have lain with your mate like that? Too many marriages are not built on trust.

Angel and I trusted each other completely, I knew she was pure and clean, a virgin when I married her; and I knew she would never be with another man. The world does not put a premium on virgins today but, girls, if you will be one, you will have a satisfaction, a joy, a happiness, that other girls cannot possibly have, for they have given the most precious thing they had away before marriage and cannot take it to the marriage bed as God intended. The same goes for boys. Oh, I know how it is with boys. I know how they feel and how the fellows talk, making a boy feel like a greenhorn or a dummy if he has never been with a girl. But it matters not what the gang says. If you want to please God, you will need to be different.

Keep yourself clean, let no one, either boy or girl play with your body. Parents, talk to your children, take them into your confidence, make them feel free to come to you without rebuke. Many children come to me for help, they know I am not here to destroy them but to help them, some have already sinned and they regret it. They can find forgiveness from the Lord but if they ever sin again after coming to the knowledge of the truth, how God will frown on them! Parents are horrified to catch that little boy and girl playing doctor, but they should have talked to them long before that. Children can be warped by suddenly being made to feel like outcasts who have committed the unforgivable sin. Teach them about their bodies.

### **SEX IN MARRIAGE**

Everything we need can be found in the Word of God; face yourself completely through the Word. It is sufficient, having all power, instruction, deliverance, joy, understanding and everything you need. Know it, understand it and it will set you free.

Hebrews 13:4, "Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge." In marriage two come together as one; it is like your two hands, the left cannot commit adultery with the right. The right and the left hands are free to touch any part of the body, they are as one. In marriage the body is holy, there are some things God would not count as sin that would be repulsive or unclean to your mate.

Some women become extremely upset because they feel that their husband lusts after them, but there is no

such thing as an evil lust of a husband for his wife. A power exists in a woman's life to keep her marriage together, and she must use it through love and not through obligation. Never cheapen yourself by using sex as a bargaining agent to get something you want, a prostitute does that. Sex should not be considered a duty, when two people love each other it is natural for them to have sex, God planned it that way; it brings a closeness in marriage that nothing else can, a holy union completely lacking in guilt. Sex, if used the way God planned, creates a tenderness in the heart of the husband that can be found in no other way. The holiness of God brings about such a tenderness that it is almost unbelievable.

I Corinthians 7:2,5, “. . . to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. Defraud ye not one the other except it be with consent for a time that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.” The Word of God emphasizes the role of sex before and after marriage; however, some women, because they are afraid of enticing their husbands, hide in closets to dress. It makes no more sense than the right hand hiding from the left. How can two people be comfortable when they feel they must hide from each other: “Oops, here comes my husband. I've got to hide!” God did not intend for barriers to be placed between couples; it robs them of any true closeness. Angel and I became as one body, we were one. There was no strangeness between us, God joined us together; He wanted us to walk together as one, it was our

happiness. We were so very close! Angel delighted in the fact that I desired her, she knew she had that power and she used it in a beautiful way. If a woman wants attention and pretty things, she must act pretty, have joy and confidence in her femininity. Angel dressed for me; when I came home she would be all dolled up, smelling better than a dime store. When a man smells something like that, it's just like a bee going for honey.

I know what a wonderful marriage is. When Angel could not go with me on a business trip she would meet me at the airport, dressed up like she was my sweetheart instead of my wife; I looked forward to coming home to her. Oh, how I miss that, it almost kills me when I come in on the plane and she isn't there! When Angel died, I died. She used to love to sleep with her head on my shoulder; as hard as it was, it felt better to her than a pillow. Or we would sleep holding hands. Again and again, I wake and my hand is outstretched but her hand is no longer there. Angel and I looked upon sex as something holy; we became truly one, thinking so much alike and working together so beautifully. Sex was not something she used as a weapon against me, she used it as love, love, love. Making me happy was a delight to her. Why should two people live together, fussing, quarreling when they could be thrilled by the touch of a hand, thrilled just to lie with one's head on the other's shoulder. How pleased God must be when man and wife are so close! Angel used to say, "I don't want a mansion by myself in heaven, I want us to have one together. All I could answer was, "Everyone will be happy in heaven, if that is what you

want, you will have it." The Bible does not specifically state who will live in what mansion, so that was all I could tell her. She wanted us to go to heaven together; when I was away she would sleep in my pajamas because she felt closer to me that way. It takes a real, holy, Bible marriage to understand the way she felt. Many people have a community marriage; after the honeymoon, she goes off with her friends and he with his. Angel and I were together most of the time, we needed no one else around to have a good time. A simple thing like going out for a hamburger was a joy for us; we held hands across the table, we talked with our eyes as though we were courting. People saw us, knew we were close, but they did not know how close we really were. We had a holy Biblical marriage.

### **AS CHRIST LOVED THE CHURCH**

Ephesians 5:25, "Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it." Some men want to be the master of their home, but not if they love their wife as Christ loved the church can they be the Biblical head. Sometimes husbands try to prevent their wives from going to church or working for the Lord. "I'm the husband," they reason, "and the wife is supposed to obey the husband." But how wonderful it could be for a wife to obey her husband when he loves her the way he loves his own flesh as the Bible directs! Ephesians 5:28, "So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself." When a man loves his wife in this way, things will be done through love, not force. Verse 31, "For this cause

shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh." What the Bible says is true, and must be accepted. A Biblical marriage brings two people together through love. Couples, who are joined for no other reason than sexual attraction, soon find the thrill of the relationship wearing off.

### **THE HONEYMOON SHOULD MARK THE BEGINNING, NOT THE END**

Physical attraction alone is a poor foundation for marriage. One morning that pretty little girl is going to climb out of bed looking like a wreck, and the foundation will start to crumble. Many marriages have been destroyed because women stopped making themselves attractive to their husbands the way they did before the wedding. Women have a great act; they come on stage smelling so good and looking so pretty that anyone would think they would be that way the rest of their life. Women having the inclination to be jealous should check themselves to see if that jealousy is well founded. Would their husbands have wanted them had they seen how they looked after marriage? When the honeymoon is over the real marriage should begin; the couple, coming together as one flesh, holy in the eyes of God and serving Him, can have a wonderful life. Keep that respect for each other in your appearance. Angel was mindful of me, she dressed for me, she wore clothes I liked and she did not want me to see her unless she were looking her best, she wanted to be enticing to me. Coming home at night I would forget about my tiredness when I saw her looking so very

pretty, and I would sweep her into my arms- -it was marvelous! There are no stops in marriage, no brakes to put on and that is the reason it can be so beautiful.

### **FEAR OF PREGNANCY**

Fear of pregnancy hinders many marriages where birth control is not practiced. Sex in marriage was not given for reproduction only; if it were, the female would desire sex only at certain times like the female animals. God did not make sex for humans in the same way He made it for animals, He made it as a holy union which keeps man and woman as one. A man who commits adultery despises the woman and himself after the climax if he has any decency in him at all. Whoredom is detestable in the eyes of God. But in marriage sex is different, when you come to the climax it is not over; marvelous, wonderful emotions are there that no tongue can explain; two people kept as one is the greatest miracle of intercourse. When people do not get along sexually, many other things arise to bring more disunity: bitterness, nagging, fussing, resentment. A real woman wants affection, wants love play and wants to be loved for herself and not just as an object to satisfy her husband. She knows her husband could find sex in any alley, she needs to feel loved along with the sexual relations. She wants to feel adored, she wants her husband to enjoy just touching her. A woman resents a man who makes no attempt to satisfy her needs, who wants only intercourse, and, when he has climaxed, immediately falls asleep. He comes to bed fussing and complaining and all of a sudden expects the woman to be ready. God never did plan a union like that; carry on life the way He intended.

### SEXUAL DESIRE IS HEALTHY

Angel and I were sweethearts, I courted her all the days of her life and if she had lived another thousand years I would have courted her during every one of them. I loved to see her eyes light up when I told her I loved her; no matter how often I said it, they would light up. Angel could be cooking and I would walk up behind her, kiss her, and she would set the pots aside; it was time to shut the kitchen down. That thrills a man! But if the man walks up behind his wife and she snaps, "I know what you want!" it puts distance in that marriage instead of closeness. If Angel had said that one time I would have thought she was losing her mind. Angel was a lady. Some women are ashamed because they desire their husband; women should be ashamed if they do not; it is not unladylike to desire sex, it is natural if you are healthy.

When sickness afflicts the body it is essential that your love is strong enough to hold up without sex; true love will brave the storms, it does not die when one of the mates becomes sick and cannot perform the sex act. If the person did what was right when they were healthy then that love will remain as a memorial; only because of illness is sex no longer desired, not because of lack of love. Love is lasting.

The Bible condemns sexual relations outside of marriage; you will get burned if you play with fire. The one you marry will remember how you behaved before marriage. All the days of my marriage I could not forget what a lady Angel was when I was dating her; she remained that lady all of her life. A man delights in having his girl

on a pedestal, but she must be something special to stay there. Girls, keep yourself pure, clean and holy; grow up with the Word of the living God in your heart.

### **THOSE KNOCK-DOWN, DRAG-OUT FIGHTS**

We tie God's hand by our attitude and actions; we disturb the Spirit of God in our lives and grieve the Holy Spirit by mistreating the person we live with. Marriage does not give license to fight and smack each other around. A couple in love will not degrade each other by physical violence, people born of the Spirit of God don't behave that way. If those have been your actions, repent at once because that spirit will send your soul to hell. The left hand's slapping and beating the right would make you think something was drastically wrong with that person, and something is very wrong when married couples hit each other.

The right hand loves the left and looks out for it, they love each other equally and this is the way man and wife should love. No matter what your marriage has been in the past, strive for that Biblical marriage which has the smile of God. Happily married couples will recommend marriage, not say unpleasant things about it or advise against it. Young people are disillusioned when they see the stress and disturbance in marriages around them; they desire the right mate but many have decided it would be safer to live together without marriage. This, of course, solves nothing, but rather degrades them in sin and condemns them to hell. Many young people were reared in homes that were nothing but a drink, a cuss and a fuss;

partying parents were constantly tearing each other down. Little wonder the children grow up with no respect for marriage! The parents are to blame but the children still go to hell. Be an example of the believer going forth to show people a different way of life, to show them what it means to be joined together in the Lord.

Young people looking for a mate must never pick a sinner. God forbids it, He said not to be unequally yoked with unbelievers; the smile of God will not be on such a union. Ministers should really refuse to marry a couple if both are not saved.

If the marriage in the home you were reared was not a good one, do not look at it. Feuding and fighting is not a symbol of love in a marriage even though the popular belief is that underneath it all, the fighting couples are really in love. It's a lie of the devil! Love is kind, gentle, wonderful, great and sweet; it does not criticize and destroy. People who criticize their partners to other people do not truly love them. Problems should be discussed together. Unless you have an emotional problem, you will not tear yourself apart to other people; just as much love should be shown when you talk about your mate. Someone you love with all of your heart you will not humiliate in front of others; and if you really love your mate, at no time will you criticize that one in front of the children. Children's little ears are not made to hear big problems, not made to hear one parent malign the other. Christ does not slander the church, He does all to edify it; and we are to love our companions as He loves the church. Marriage is holy before God. Things in the

past cannot be undone but you can make a fresh start in your marriage. Do not drag relatives into your family problems.

### **ADULTERY IN THE HEART**

Matthew 5:27,28, "Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, thou shalt not commit adultery: but I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart." Many do not understand this scripture; they are afraid of what comes to their mind. Mental pictures of sex can be controlled no more than mental pictures of food when you are hungry. Why feel guilt over reacting in the way the Lord made you to react? Satan has used this scripture to rob children of God of their peace of mind; many have felt backslidden because of the mental pictures that came to their mind. If Satan can worry you about those pictures, he will hang up a gallery full, trying to make you feel dirty and unclean by bringing things to your mind that you really do not want. Through natural desires, he will try to use them to disturb and worry you. Jesus is talking, in Matthew 5:28,29, about the kind of lust that, if given an opportunity, would result in sexual relations; the only thing that has prevented culmination of the desire has been lack of the opportunity. This is committing adultery in the heart, there is no God in the heart to prevent it. Jesus never meant it was a sin for man to desire woman; man would never marry had he not this desire. Paul said it was better to marry than to burn; in other words, if you cannot control your burning desires, then marry!

Do not worry about the mental pictures that come to your mind, Satan is not your master, he is not able to force you to act out those pictures. Regardless of how much of God you have, you cannot control your mind completely, it is not within man's power. The mind wanders, again and again it must be chased and brought back. Remember how it daydreamed in your school days? Sorrow, distress and trouble come to your mind, too, pulling it away from things it would rather dwell on. Prayer helps to bring peace of mind; the more your mind is stayed on the Lord the more peace you have. Bring your mind to the Lord, think upon Him and it will help to erase mental pictures that can trouble. Why let Satan be your accuser and tormenter? Ignore him; you are God's child, keep in the power of the Lord! Since you are not about to put into action the things Satan brings to your mind, why worry about them? Don't be shaken when the devil brings unpleasantness to your mind, be strong enough to withstand all the devil may drag in. He brings curse words to the minds of Christians and then whispers, "You might just as well say them since you are thinking them." It's a lie of the devil! From the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh! When you fail to be disturbed about the things Satan brings to mind, then less will come because, by your lack of reaction, Satan has lost his weapon. Satan will use against you that which worries you most. He is seeking to take the peace of mind from the children of God.

### **TEMPER TROUBLES**

The right hand is very unhappy if the left hurts and, in

the union of marriage, one mate must be happy in order for the other to be happy. Both hands need to be protected. I use my right hand more than the left, but that does not make it the most important; I would cry just as much for the left to be cut off as I would for the right. Protect and care for your mate. There can be so many sputters in a marriage that every day is rain instead of sunshine. Don't keep telling your mate the faults he or she needs to correct, examine yourself and be cleansed of your own faults; it takes two to make a fuss, discipline yourselves not to lose your tempers at the same time. Temper is a wonderful thing when used against evil and not people. "Be angry and sin not," is usually accomplished by keeping the mouth shut and the hands in the pocket. Don't worry about being "hen-pecked" or "rooster-pecked" no one will peck you much unless you really want it. Let your mate express the anger that builds up. On the other hand, if you are the one losing your temper, be careful; you will say things you regret, suffering over those words for days, weeks or even years. Saying things you do not mean in the heat of anger can cut whether they are true or not. "I hate you," or "I wish I had married someone else instead of you," are thoughts your mate will feel must have been in your heart or they would not have come out. They probably weren't in your heart at all, but your mind was so angry it reached for anything that could hurt.

Some couples, however, never feel condemned by what they say because each one pours it on the other; if one gets the rolling pin, the other gets the skillet and it's blow for blow, each feeling justified in his own heart. But feel-

ing justified does not keep love growing. Love must be cultivated or the weeds will take it over; and when harvest time arrives you look back over your life and find nothing of value to reap.

### **MARRIAGE IS MEANT TO LAST**

Too many enter marriage with the thought of getting someone else if their mate doesn't work out. But Jesus said except for the cause of fornication, or adultery, it is wrong to remarry. God does not expect His children to live with pigs; He divorced Israel because of their whoredoms. He was married to Israel just as Christ is married to the church today. The marriage vows are broken when one of the partners gives his body to someone else, the contract is dissolved in the eyes of God. He frowns so on adultery and fornication that everyone who commits those sins will go straight to hell unless they repent.

The Bible said men would be without natural affection in the last days and we see the evidence of that prophecy all about us; wife-swapping is done by men who are not fit to be called human, they're animals. Never make the mistake of thinking God will let you by just because society is not offended by the things you do. Our society has become so degraded that too often only the filth rises to the top. Be glad society has passed you by, overlooked you, because of your clean life and service to God.

Be sure, when choosing a mate, that what you feel is love and not just physical attraction. Would you love your partner enough to stand by through years of illness? I have seen couples whose love was so deep that, although one was an invalid for years and unable to per-

form sexually, they still kept closeness they had in the early years of marriage.

### **CAN YOU TAKE THE WORSE WITH THE BETTER?**

If you are dating a person who fights with you, the fights will become greater after you are married. Somewhere in the world is a person you can get along with and, if you want happiness, you had better find that one. If you love someone enough to take all the garbage they dish out to you, then go ahead; just remember, God cannot direct your choosing a mate when you refuse to listen; put it in the hands of God. Angel and I had a wonderful relationship because it was in the hands of God, we were sweet to each other. What good does fussing do? Making up may be great, but look at all the wasted time, it's like eating rotten food just to make the desert taste extra good.

Marriage goes on through sickness, health, better and worse. All that the unmarried couples can envision is health and better, but the married ones know the sickness and worse. The bad times, the storms come, they are a part of life.

Forget about changing the habits of your mate, it won't work and he or she will be miserable. Husband, if your wife insists on leaving the dirty dishes, you will not be able to change that; either wash them yourself or else let her do them when she gets ready—that is her way. When living with someone else you will have to put up with some things you cannot change. Remember when you were a child and you said to yourself, "So help me, if I ever live to grow up I'll never listen to anybody again; never, never, never!" But now you are married and feel-

ing trapped, your mate took over just where your parents left off. Living like that is no good, adjustments must be made and some people are not flexible enough to stand the adjustment period. A life that is wonderful from the very beginning must be cultivated every day; plan and pattern it the way you both want.

Money is a touchy subject to many people. Wouldn't it look ridiculous for a person to carry two wallets, one for the right hand and one for the left so that the left hand would not discover what the right hand was spending, and the right hand would not let the left into its billfold! A married couple cannot be one unless they are one all of the way. Angel and I became one in everything, including the pocketbook. If I had a nickel, Angel did not have half a nickel, she had a whole nickel, we did not divide our money. I would have given her the last bite of food in the house and she would have done the same for me. Common sense must be used in spending, but a wife should not have to ask her husband for money when she needs it as though she were a little girl. If Angel wanted some money she would get my billfold and take what she needed; we were as one, we did not want separate money.

I could stand anyone's tears but Angel's and I did my best to make her happy. It takes a lot to stop by the florist and get your wife a blossom, but seeing her eyes light up when I gave it to her made it worthwhile. I always was rewarded when I took Angel something; no matter what she was doing she would take time for love, we had a lot of love in our home; and God's love made it perfect.

One rose, one act of kindness and then another and an-

other. Birthdays and anniversaries were special to us, but the Lord's work came first and we postponed our celebration of special days whenever they interfered with the Lord's work. We always yielded to the call of God. Learn to give and yield to God.

### IN-LAWS

Treat your in-laws with the same respect you treat your own relatives, and in this way much tension between man and wife is avoided. Many of them you can help find God through your patience and kindness. Never, however, allow in-laws to interfere in your marriage. After you have left the nest, Dad or Mom is apt to come around with all kinds of advice; be polite but travel your own path and make your own mistakes. Stick together; if you want to buy a three-legged mule don't let relatives talk you into a four-legged one, it may die the next day. Parents: stay out of your grown children's business, let them make their own decisions. Do a good job of cutting those apron strings. If you take sides in a family fight, that family will hate you for it when they make up again. The Bible says that children will leave father and mother--let them go! When the children come to you with problems just tell them you will pray about it, the Lord will work it out. Many marriages have been hindered, hampered and destroyed by in-laws. Cling together when you marry. Don't run home to your parents, solve your problems with the help of the Lord. If you are old enough to wed, you are adult, act like it. Take time for each other, take time for love, take time for sex, take time to court. If one has a handicap in their sex life, don't hate

them for it; if the doctor cannot help, then leave it in the hands of the Lord; you can still have happiness because of that great love between you.

### QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

Sex is a plan of God, it is good, but when Satan distorts and destroys that plan it becomes an evil. I would like to close this discussion on sex by answering a few questions which are representative of the problems that people bring to my attention.

**QUESTION:** If the decision to marry is postponed for an indefinite period, what is the Lord's position on dating others?

**ANSWER:** If a boy dates other girls during a postponed engagement, he stands a good chance of losing the girl he is engaged to; and if he really wants her then he had better be careful how he acts.

**QUESTION:** Is it all right for engaged couples to have sexual relations?

**ANSWER:** The Bible tells one thing about this in I Corinthians 7:9, "But if they cannot contain, let them marry, for it is better to marry than to burn." Sin is committed between those who fail to control themselves. Engaged couples, feeling they will marry sooner or later, see no harm in sexual relations, but they are wrong. Love does not cover all, it is not all right to have sex because you are in love, it's a lie of the devil. The Bible definitely teaches that sex outside of marriage will damn your soul in hell. If a boy really loves a girl he will not have intercourse with her before marriage, and if she really loves him she will not give herself to him. Love protects, lust

destroys. Giving your body in an unholy way is not love but sin—and also a reflection on your intelligence. Satan has deceived you if you have done such a thing.

**QUESTION:** What are the limits in petting that a boy and a girl can go without danger?

**ANSWER:** There is much danger in petting between two healthy young people. When the touch of the hand sends a tingle it should be warning enough that you cannot go very far. Just a look can charge the whole system with desire, and that look should be a warning to be very, very careful. A girl who is pure and clean will be adamant about a boy's keeping his hands to himself. Most boys are just testing the girl anyway, and are eager to carry details of their exploits back to other boys, laughing and talking about the girl behind her back. Boys like to know who the "easy" ones are and how far they will go. Girls become backstreet talk; do not be deceived about it just because the boy says he loves you and wants to marry.

People are not strong enough to be in an embrace for half an hour and not do things displeasing to God. Satan is very cunning, he keeps people going an inch at a time, making them think nothing is wrong with what they are doing but always leading into another more dangerous step. Lingering kisses will set you on fire, a fire extinguished only by consummation of the sex act—and there you are, worked up until you have become a helpless victim of desire. Fire and water are dangerous and so people are careful with them. Sex, also, is dangerous, why not be careful with it as you are with fire and water? A

goodnight kiss is all right, but sucking lips and tongues leads to trouble.

Never lounge around on a bed together; a bedroom is no place to court. Lounging around like that has turned many girls into unwed mothers. There has to be something wrong with the parents who would allow young people together in a bedroom before marriage! Girls should never entertain dates at home if the parent or parents are gone, it is not respectable; the parents are failing to protect their child. Lots of young girls whom mammas trusted have become pregnant, they are just as human as any one else. If the spot is too close, that will power can be broken down almost every time. In face of such danger be very, very careful. Holding hands, a goodnight kiss are usually all right but don't stay hugged up for hours with one kiss after another. Girls, never see how far you can go or how much you can stir up the boy; you may arouse a monster you will not be able to deal with. Girls have even lost their lives like that. Passion can be a terrible thing, it has caused murder and crimes of violence, taking people over until they have no control over their actions. Don't give kisses freely and avoid those long lingering ones!

**QUESTION:** Is it a sin to have relations with a woman immediately after she has menstruated?

**ANSWER:** In the Old Testament under the law, the woman was counted unclean during menstruation and for five days afterward. But under grace this is no longer true; people can even have intercourse during the menstrual period, however, it would not be very sanitary. The

Bible does not condemn it for our dispensation of grace. There are some things couples must work out for themselves; things that would be distasteful to some are acceptable for others and no sin is involved.

**QUESTION:** The Bible says not to marry a sinner but is it all right to date one until he is saved?

**ANSWER:** If there is enough grit in your craw and enough grace in your heart to keep you from marriage until the one you are dating is really saved, all right, but I have seen Christians who date sinners and the next thing I know they are in my office wanting to marry. If people will not accept the Lord before marriage, chances are even more slim that they will accept the Lord after. Many have undergone much pain and distress because they have married sinners. You're playing with your heart when dating a sinner, if you lose it to him and he refuses to surrender to the Lord then you are in trouble. Will you have grace enough to come out of it; grace enough to put the one you love on the altar and refuse to marry him until he finds the Lord! The kind of person you date is the kind you marry even though you had no intention of becoming involved at all. If you are strong, I will not say it is wrong to date a sinner; but if you go places the Lord frowns upon and do not bring him to church it is absolutely wrong. Are you an example when with a sinner or do you try to fit in with the world?

**QUESTION:** Should a girl spend the night at her boyfriend's home providing they plan marriage in the near future?

**ANSWER:** Absolutely not! I know that's a fad today.

The neighbors don't know there is nothing wrong going on; they think you are shackled up because it has become so common. What kind of a testimony for God is that? There are other places to spend the night, if you do not have the money for them, then stay home! Never do anything that would kill your influence for God! It is not good for a couple to become so familiar with each other, anyway; taking privileges becomes too easy.

College couples, who live together at school and then expect their parents to put them up in the same room at home, sometimes talk them into it; but those parents are in as much trouble as if they had committed that sin themselves.

QUESTION: I was introduced to a boy, we took a walk in the woods and I almost had to fight him off. I thought he was just testing me so when he called again I said, "O.K." although I had lost interest in him. Later, I found out he was married. Did I commit a sin by dating him?

ANSWER: In the first place a girl has no business going off into the woods with a boy, it is asking for trouble. Only visit the woods if you are with a gang of kids tramping through. Secondly, when he called, the girl should have said no. No sin, however, was committed; God would not hold you accountable for something you did not know. This boy was a deceiving person all of the way, one who evidently was out after a quick affair, he already had a wife.

Jesus is coming after a people who are special, who are set apart from the world, a people who are filled with the

Holy Ghost. Our youth need to know the road they will have to walk to be ready for Jesus.

**QUESTION:** We have not had sexual relations for years. My husband is afraid he cannot satisfy me and therefore he abstains. He even will not dress in front of me. In the beginning of our marriage, sexual relations did not satisfy me; there was no loveplay before or afterward and I was left feeling frustrated and degraded. He was examined by a doctor and nothing is physically wrong. How can I help him? How can he help himself? What does God's Word say about such a case?

**ANSWER:** Here is a marriage that started wrong from the very beginning. The husband took no time to get his wife ready for sexual relations as he should have. There is an art to love, sex should not be performed at the animal level just to get it over with. The man who considers only his own relief omits that all-important ingredient, love; he makes his partner feel used and disgusted. A real woman needs love, it makes her sweet and pretty; she responds to it like a flower to the sun. She needs to be looked after and feel loved; when these attentions are absent, sex becomes a thing of frustration. As a rule, the man arrives at the climax quicker than the woman, therefore, he must learn to wait, to concentrate on something else so he can hold back until his mate is satisfied. Complete satisfaction must happen on both sides; God made us different from the animals, He made it possible for a man and wife to achieve great closeness through sexual relations and the love and tenderness that come after the climax. It is a fulfillment of

of love. It is no more disgrace for something to happen to either man or woman which leaves them with no sexual desire than it would be to lose sight or hearing. If there is love, husband and wife will stand by and love each other when adversity strikes. Lack of real love causes much trouble in the home. Couples marry because of physical love and when that fails nothing is left. Love goes beyond sex. Satan has afflicted man in this area just as he has brought disease and illness upon him; none of these afflictions make a man unmanly or a woman unwomanly except in their own minds. By the way society emphasizes sex, much pressure has been put on people who are unable to perform the sex act. Millions have felt that pressure. If you are one of the fortunate ones who have a good sex life, thank God for it; but remember, it may not always be like that.

Since there is nothing physically wrong, this woman should be very tender toward her husband, build up his confidence and assure him that, if they start having relations and are unable to complete them, it will be perfectly all right, nothing will be lost and they can just lie together loving each other. It is marvelous just to hold in your arms someone you love, to feel just a touch, a caress. When I was going with Angel it thrilled me to brush her hand or to touch her finger. People need that great love one for another. Fighting all day will not bring at night the pleasure in sexual relations that God intended man to have. Too often sexual relations in marriage have the same flavor as a trip to the back alley, something to get over with as quickly as possible. Love is marvelous, wonderful, and after couples have passed the age of sex-

and activity if they love each other there is still that close bond, that joy in having each other which is the most important thing in marriage. Husband, if you cannot perform the sex act, do not feel you are less than a man, or you are not. Wife, be thankful you still have your husband, someone to talk to and be with.

**QUESTION:** What are the limits in the sex life of a married couple?

**ANSWER:** The Bible places no limitation on sex between husband and wife, it is up to them. Of course, they should be considerate of each other. The Bible tells us that marriage is holy in all and the bed undefiled. Man and wife cannot commit adultery or fornication with each other, they are as one body.

**QUESTION:** My husband is hasty in the sex act, there is no love play and he threatens to get another woman if he does not get sex at home.

**ANSWER:** It is hard for any woman to be treated like an animal with the man showing no consideration for her needs. A man who threatens to have relations with another woman could not be a Christian, it is a degrading thing to say. Never would a person tell someone he loved that he was going out to commit adultery. On the other hand, a wife must look out for her husband, she should never neglect him by refusing to have intercourse just because she would rather not be bothered. Neither partner should ever have to buy sexual relations in marriage, for then something the Lord intended to be so beautiful sinks down to the level of whoredom. Sex is a weapon of love never to be used for destruction, gain or threats. Show tenderness toward your mate. Husbands,

love, very different from the degraded feeling that comes after being with a whore. The right kind of love between man and wife brings a satisfaction, a refreshing, a strength; they become so very close in body and mind, a holy unity when sexual love is carried on in the light of the Scripture. Nothing in the entire world nourishes a couple like Biblical sexual relations.

On the other hand, sin has affected human bodies and not everyone can perform the sex act. Sex is ninety-nine percent attitude; when the mind is disturbed it is hard to concentrate and, as you know, a man must have an erection before he can perform the sex act. Fear is an awful thing, it has taken this woman's husband over; she does not realize to what extent he is bound by the fear of not satisfying her. He, no doubt, feels less than a man and, not willing to appear as a laughing stock in her eyes, no longer attempts to perform the sex act. However, a wife who really loves her husband would never hold his inability against him. A mother loves a child whether it is deformed or not, whether it fears or not; that child belongs to her; and a man and woman love each other first of all because they belong to each other. Too many homes are held together by only sex, but the beautiful homes are held together by a love which overcomes grave problems such as this husband has. The frilly nighties and perfumes she wears will not conquer his fear. Possibly the first time this man was unable to go through the sex act his wife may have inadvertently made him feel he was not a real man. Men are very touchy about their sexual ability, and fears they may have about it can build up until it becomes too much to cope with.

When boy and girl marry, they think they will be able to complete the sex act every time; but there comes a time when the mind is tired or distracted and the man is not able to keep his erection. He then feels he has failed as a man, all is ruined. He is not ruined, another day's rest and relaxation will change everything. However, too many times that fear will take over. In such situations it is the wife's duty to give her husband confidence.

Some women always wait for their husband's advances, but they have just as much right to make the advances themselves; they are as one. Then there are the women who resent their husband's advances, but if he did not make them he would never have the satisfaction of having relations. Women have just as much right to approach and love their husbands as their husbands have to approach them; it should cause no more embarrassment than the left hand handling the right. People were made to be one in the light of the Holy Scriptures.

This man knows his wife wants intercourse and fears he cannot perform to the extent that he hides when he dresses. That woman must use wisdom, pour out much love on her husband, get him to relax and believe that it will not be a calamity if he cannot perform, it is not a matter of life or death. Just as a man can cause a woman to be frigid, so can it work in reverse, both parties must be careful. A couple should not hide their nakedness from each other.

Some men and some women come to an age in life where they cannot perform the sex act and nothing can be done about it. However, there can still be great love and tenderness between them if they have the right kind

love your wives as Christ loved the Church and gave Himself for it. Wives, love your husbands as Sarah loved Abraham. Love, be mindful and considerate of one another. Take time for love, whether there is any sex involved or not, take time for love. If you dated in the way God wanted, you did not have sex, yet those were probably some of the happiest days of your life; take time for each other, enjoy being with each other. When you are married you do not have to have sex all the time, but sex keeps a couple together, close-knit, it is beautiful and wonderful, ordained of God and holy. Be mindful of how God has made you, know who you are and what you are here for. Care for each other with consideration, wanting happiness for the other, giving and giving to your mate; sacrifice for the other; forgive and forget the hurts. Love covers all; clean the resentments and blame out of your heart with love.

## **CHAPTER 13**

### **SOAR, EAGLE, SOAR**

Isaiah 40:31, "But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk and not faint." Soar into the greatness, into the mighty impact of this power that is falling upon the face of the earth which, in the last days, God has promised to pour out. Never has there been such a pouring-out time, and never will there be another like it. Down through the ages some have soared into the greatness of God—not many, but some.

One of the great signs prophesied in the Bible that Jesus is about to make His appearance is that Jerusalem was to be trodden down until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. Jerusalem is no longer under Gentile authority, the Gentile age is almost ended. As you near the end of this final hour, so very much is offered. Search the pages of these messages, call to mind everything you can. Week after week, the Lord gave me what He wanted you to have, gave me the prophets to bring before you, then He gave

me these words, "Soar, eagle, soar into the greatness of God! Mount up, eagle!"

### COME OUT OF THE VALLEYS

The Lord is calling you eagle Christians; you are ready to come up from those valleys, ready to rise into the greater spiritual things which are at your finger tips. Don't stop with the baptism of the Holy Ghost, there is much more waiting for you. Soar into the greatness of God's power, able to handle any storm. The eagle enjoys the storm; and the Bible tells us to rejoice in persecution and tribulation, be glad in the trials. The early church had this spirit of rejoicing as they demonstrated the greatness of God's power. For a short period of time God poured that power upon the early church; and even more will be poured out in this final hour! God showed us how man reacted to His greatness. Look at Simon standing at the foot of the mountain, it seemed as though he would completely fail; deeper and deeper he slipped back into the valley until he cursed and denied Jesus. At one time he had been far enough up the mountain to heal the sick and cast out devils; but when the soldiers came to arrest Jesus, Simon took his sword and cut off a man's ear. Jesus healed that ear, made it as good as new. Simon, however, was not close enough to understand, he backed away needing more: he lacked the Holy Ghost dwelling within him to teach the ways of God. Many things you will not understand in this final hour, and so you must walk close to God and to your teacher, the Holy Spirit. Just having Him is not enough, you must yield to His directions.

## **BE TAUGHT BY THE SPIRIT**

The apostle, Paul, entered the wilderness for three years; he sat at the feet of the Holy Ghost and was taught many wonderful things by Him. Other apostles were taught by Jesus, but not Paul. No other writer goes so deeply into the greatness of God as does Paul. The Holy Ghost gave him a knowledge of the Lord that was surpassed only by the knowledge of Jesus Himself. Things Paul said, Simon Peter reported, were hard to understand

big Simon who had sat at the feet of Jesus, who had put his arms around Jesus and had looked into His eyes again and again. Simon, who had seen the marvelous works of Jesus as He opened blinded eyes, unstopped deaf ears, healed the crippled and raised the dead, was there when the man of Galilee commanded, "Lazarus, come forth!" Only through the eyes of the Spirit was Paul able to have this knowledge of the Lord. It is not a matter of what you have seen, it is a matter of allowing the Holy Spirit to reveal the truth about those things to you.

I did not understand the gifts of God until I was taught by the Spirit. I knew that that which had hold of me was God, and I stood, holding on to God's unchanging hand. All must be left behind when you reach out for God. I knew not whether anyone, other than Angel, would stand with me. It mattered not what people said, Angel had the faith to hold up my hands; she knew the life I lived in the presence of God, that the gifts came from Him. The things He told me were fantastic, amazing and hard to comprehend at first, the change they brought to my life was great, it had come like a whirlwind.

We did not always have a lovely church and people who believed in this ministry with all their hearts. We walked the valleys and mountains, just Angel and I, helping each other, living in the very presence of God. There is a place in God where you can walk in perfect peace with Him, it's the secret place of the most high God; finding that place is knowing a fellowship with God that is beyond words, a place that very few people have ever found. But I believe God is offering that place to many of you today, you can have such a relationship with God that you will be conscious of his hand in yours, conscious of His greatness as never before and He will become a stronger reality to you than the people surrounding you. So much is offered; don't be like Simon, failing to understand, just yield to God and accept by faith what God has to offer. This is not fanaticism, it is the greatness of God that makes people cry, "My cup runneth over!"

### **GIVE ME JESUS!**

All who have received the baptism of the Holy Spirit have had a wonderful, marvelous encounter with God, a fantastic experience. In those few seconds, you drew so near to heaven that the third person in the trinity of the Godhead moved in and took His abode on the inside of you. How much more could you ask for? Much more, because He is there to bring you into the greatness of God, to make you sit in the heavenly places that Christ promised, and to show you the power of God that goes against Satan to conquer him. God needs men, women, boys and girls who will yield everything to Him, who will not be wrapped up in the cares of this life, people like Ab-

raham seeking a city whose builder and maker is God, people who will leave all to follow the Master. Take time in His presence, not one day, but day after day as the Spirit breathes upon you each waking hour, watches over you while you sleep. By your yielding to Him to that extent, the fullness of God is with you always: you are feasting on the greatness of God, reaching out for the things of God, wanting them more than anything on this earth. The material world will have lost its fascination and there is a drawing power pulling you into the greatness of the Lord; reach up and bring down that strength. As dependence on the security of man fades from sight, your vision is of God's strength and the power of the Holy Ghost. Your eyes are so anointed that you see more of the next world than you see of this one. "Take the whole world but give me Jesus," take all of it but give me the power of God, the fellowship of the Lord! Give me the power that delivers those bound by the demon powers of darkness, give me the words of faith to speak the name of Jesus to set the captives free, the anointing to pray for a soul and that soul will be liberated! Instead of living in the world's rat race predicted by Daniel, be still and know that He is God.

Satan has put people in a bind in these last few years, convincing them there is no time to pray. But the Holy Spirit gave us a direct message to set aside a time in the closet of consecration. Many people have answered that call, staying long enough for the cares of this life to fade away, and for the Holy Spirit to take hold of their mind. Whether they realized it or not, the Holy Ghost was operating on them, helping and clearing their minds, enabling them to have more belief and faith in God, giving

them more strength and understanding of God's Word and of the hour in which they live.

### **A DIFFERENT FUTURE**

As your eyes are being cleansed and your vision clearing, you begin to look for the coming of Jesus more than you plan for your future on this earth. At one time the future seemed promising and inviting but now, instead of looking toward tomorrow with bright anticipation, you are eagerly awaiting the second coming. It is supposed to be that way. As you enter into the spirit and the anointing of it, you are preparing to be taken with Jesus; you are expecting Him! Many of you waken in the morning, wondering if this is the day you will get to go home with Jesus. What a great trip, what a great experience ahead for you who will be ready! In the past you were satisfied the way your life was going, thoughts of the second coming were not quite real. Look at the difference now that you have become so very close to God by staying hours in His presence. The Holy Spirit anoints as a unit those of you who are truly His and you feel a oneness; listen together as the Holy Spirit speaks, bear witness to each other that Jesus is soon coming. Feel the strangeness of it, feel the strangeness as the messages are coming through, warning you again and again to hurry, hurry, hurry! You must leave the valley and start up the mountain side.

### **ABOVE THE THUNDERHEADS**

God wants you to mount up like the eagle, enjoying the storm, riding over the thunderheads. Stay above those troubles in this life and do not be pulled down into them.

they can pile on top of you with such weight that you no longer are able to do the will of God, to pray, read the Word or to journey on; all joy in the Lord will have left. It's time to mount up, time to ride those storms instead of letting the storms ride you! Are you so tired, weary and devoid of peace that you feel you cannot go c. with God? Never let the storms of life beat you into the ground, keeping you from looking up to heaven. Mount ever upward, higher and higher into the grace and love of God, into His faith, goodness, righteousness and into the power of the Holy Ghost. Feel the strength of it taking you closer to God over the trials and troubles of life as the boiling storm is underneath.

Every storm has a force and a power to be used for destruction or to be harnessed for gain. The eagle harnesses it to lift and bear him up until he reaches the place where there is no longer a need to struggle, he just spreads his wings as the wind keeps him aloft and he mounts higher and higher. Isn't that better than the little sparrow with his beak stuck in the mud of the valley, scared to death of the crashing thunder and wicked lightning? Some of you have been ducking Satan all your life, always running for cover; hunting a hiding place even when the sun was shining. The Holy Spirit will help you to be that eagle Christian if you give yourself over to Him. The hour has come that the Lord is calling all who will answer to become eagle Christians. "He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might, he increaseth strength." Isaiah 40:29. How marvelous! No one is left out, not even the weak; it all depends on what you want to be in this final hour, eagle or sparrow.

## **SPARROWS IN THE CAMP OF SAUL**

King Saul was a sparrow, God could do little with him as he stood back watching the battle, full of fear and trembling. Age does not matter, David was a youth, but he had a heart obedient and completely yielded to God and the Holy Spirit; he had ears listening in on heaven, a tongue that sang the praises of God and fingers making music to the glory of God. David praised the Lord, obeyed His commandments. He saw Goliath and knew the storm was coming. "This will be a good one!" he thought as he hurried to get the job done. David had expected to watch his brothers in battle and to see King Saul of whom he was so proud; he never realized he was to be that eagle who would bring victory. You may be the eagle God will use to bring many souls into the kingdom. It is not important that you do not have the feeling for it, David did not. David just had pride in his heart for Jehovah God, trust and belief in the greatness of God; he knew God could do anything. How disappointed he must have been upon arriving at Saul's camp to find all sparrows and no eagles! "Who is that uncircumcised Philistine who would dare to defy the armies of the living God?" David could not understand why everyone stood around quietly while God was being insulted. "I'll go after Goliath!" he determined. That was big talk coming from a mere lad, but he was an eagle for God, he was going to soar above the worst storm that Israel had seen in many days. Big Saul, Israel's leader, had turned into a little sparrow in search of shelter.

## **WATERS TO SWIM IN**

David's strength came from the brook of God that bears

the refreshing Spirit of the Holy Ghost and pours like a mighty river. Ezekiel saw this river of the Spirit for our day; he said it was waters to swim in, waters in great abundance. Start swimming, be the Christian that God wants. Study what God has been saying to you throughout these messages and be rid of that which holds you back; everything that will untie His hands will be found in them. If you fail in this last hour of the Gentile age there will be nothing left. Now is the time to work for God if you ever intend to work, now is the time to win souls for Jesus.

Through our television outreach program God has made it possible for everyone supporting it to be a mighty soul winner: it will go into millions of homes at one time, God must reach the multitudes and shake them. The harvest will be quick, for the time is short. These words have been heard so much that people respond to them with disinterest in the way they did in the days of Noah. Then, God waited one hundred and twenty years before He rained judgment; but now, He has waited almost two thousand years and destruction is about to happen. The end-time signs are all around you, fulfilled before your very eyes. Look at the warning signs as you ride down this highway of God, they all urge you to hurry, hurry, hurry, Jesus is coming soon! It will soon be "Holiness unto the Lord!" Get ready, after Christ takes His Bride from the face of the earth there will be tribulation for seven years and, following that, the perfect age. The people of the world are on the verge of chaos, while you who are obedient are on the brink of wonderful things. You're leaving here in a moment, in a twinkling of an eye. There is noth-

ing that would hold you back or keep you here; day after day you've been ready. With great anticipation look toward that final moment, to feeling the Spirit sweep over you—one moment in this body of flesh and the next a glorified body; there will be no death, no separation, but a change of body while your soul is in it. What a glorious experience that will be! Death is a horrible monster and yet Christians have wanted to go to heaven so much they were willing for that monster to touch them for the moment; they knew Jesus had conquered it, that death would have no hold on their Spirit as it soared into the paradise of God. How marvelous! We will not even leave our body as we become clothed in the righteousness of God and headed for the marriage supper of the Lamb.

### **USE THE POWER IN THE NAME OF JESUS**

Are God's hands untied? What kind of a person are you today? David soared above the storm as Israel huddled down below afraid and frustrated. He met Goliath in the name of the Lord, and God delivered him into his hands. What faith, what confidence! As you meet the enemy today you must say, "I come after you, Lucifer, in the name of Jesus!" No other name under heaven is given among men whereby we must be saved, only the name of Jesus Christ; there is power in that name! By that name the deaf can hear, the blind can see, cripples walk; use that name and eternal life is given to a soul. Rejoice and be glad that you have such a name of power to use!

The early church disciples learned what that power would do when, before Pentecost, they went out by two's. They came back amazed, saying that even the devils were

subject to them through the name of Jesus. Realize that the devil does become subject to you through the name of Jesus; the power in that name binds old Lucifer. Many fear and tremble because they either are not using that name or else they are using it with fear and frustration instead of pure faith, using it as a matter of habit and form and accomplishing nothing. Be still and know that He is God. Say the name, Jesus, just one time full of power, faith and love, and Lucifer will lose his hold on you as you take your stand, a mighty eagle for God, mounting up into the greatness of God and the power of God's glory. Many persecutions, trials, frustrations and troubles are ahead with the devil working on your mind; it is essential to become an eagle Christian in this final hour. Keeping your mind stayed upon Him means you must take more time in the presence of God than ever before if you are to have peace. Satan is doing everything within his power to destroy the peace of God in your heart, bringing every tribulation and trial your way; and the Lord let you know there is more coming, much of it during this final hour. But rejoice bringing in the harvest! As you arise in the greatness of God, under the influence of the Holy Spirit, and as you see how He is moving, praise Him for His greatness and glorify His name.

### **MAKE GOD THE CENTER OF YOUR WORLD**

Stop looking at what God is not doing and keep your eyes on what He is accomplishing. So long as you keep your eyes on His greatness, you cannot be defeated. If there is something you want Him to do and it remains

undone, check to see if you have tied His hands in any way. Your tongue, your disobedient way, failure to read the Word and stay in His presence, lack of prayer, can all tie the hands of God. David was forever praising the Lord; use praises to free the hands of God. The bear and the lion came, he slew them and kept on praising God. God was everything to him, his world. Is God your world, your all in all? Is anyone or anything between you and God? Did you put anyone ahead of God? If so, you have tied His hands. Will you sacrifice God for your family? Then His hands are not completely free.

The hour of His greatness is here for us just as it was for the early church. When the Spirit was poured out on the apostles, they made the most of it in the short time they had. They thought Jesus was coming right away—they did not understand the Word of the Lord. The Lord promised that His children would not walk in darkness, but in the light; and the Lord said His people would know this day, this hour, that it would not take them unawares. Are you unaware? Do you really believe that Jesus is coming; are you acting as though it's reality? It is time either to mount up or to stay in the valley forever; the Lord is moving on you, become an eagle for the Lord. Climb out of that valley, up the mountain side into the greatness of God's goodness. Higher and higher God has called His people. Oh, Moses, how wonderful it must have been on your mount when you met God! Expect to meet Him on the mountain top. You are working hard to get there: striving, casting self down daily, cultivating your mind with God's Word, weeding out everything unlike Him and standing as a whole person before Him, a vessel

of honor to be used, a vessel He has been able to mold and make.

You no longer protest when He starts to the potter's house to break and re-make you. "Anything, Lorr' " you say "just so I'm a vessel of honor, have your way. It matters not, I must be what you want me to be in this final hour. Just to be led by the might of you, to know the mind of the Lord, to take on the mind of Christ, that's all that really counts! And oh, Lord, I hear the cry of the lost and I hear the Spirit saying, 'Go forth, thrust in the sickle and reap; the souls are ready, bring in the sheaves!'"

### **THE STORM IS GATHERING THICK AND FAST**

The storms of tribulation for this old earth are gathering thick and fast, they're clearly visible. This will be one storm you will not be able to ride out, everyone who is left will be underneath. We must get out of here. There will be no eagles among the Gentile people in this storm, but the Lord will cover the Jewish people with the palm of His hand and gather them to shelter. The tribulation of this world will be beyond the human mind, nothing like it has ever been seen or will be seen again. Now is the time to soar into the greatness of God's love and into the power of His goodness! The Holy Spirit is reaching down for you, that Holy Ghost who came as a mighty wind into the upper room and filled tabernacles of clay is checking our garments, getting you ready for the great flight. He came on a mission and, for two thousand years, He struggled with disobedient, unyielding, ignorant men who lived in darkness and disputed the things of God. It is hard to teach when no one has a desire to learn. But the Holy

Spirit is in the height of His glory now. This is His crowning hour, the hour the Bride is to be taken out! He is moving and people all over the world are receiving the baptism of the Holy Spirit. Protestant and Catholic alike are receiving Him, and there will be more and more in these last few days we have left. The miracle power will be poured out upon the earth in a fantastic way; why would you doubt God, why strive and agonize with Him about one little matter? When you pray, ask in faith believing, "not my will, Lord, but thine be done," instead of contending with the Almighty day after day and week after week. When you can pray a prayer and leave it in His hands from your heart, you have the seal of complete deliverance and obedience. Walk the road of obedience and let Him do as He wills for His honor and glory. Let Him take over, surrender with confidence to the Lord.

### **WILL YOU ANSWER HIS CALL?**

The hour is late, the hour is short and *today, yea, saith the Spirit, the Lord hath given unto His people the things to untie His hands for them to see His glory and to see His power. I will walk with you, saith the Lord, if you will walk with me; and I will be strong toward you if you will yield yourself unto me. I have cradled you in arms of love and I have spent much time teaching you and would have spent much more time if you had lingered and stayed with me. I call unto you, yield yourself completely into my hands that I might use you for my honor and for my glory. Open thine eyes and behold the strength of the Lord, thy God; and I will be strength unto thee, and I will be health unto thee. In this hour of distress I will be a refuge.*

*Trust in the Lord thy God with all of your heart and lean not to your own understanding, and I shall bring it to pass, saith the Lord, because I am God!*

*I called and I called to show you my greatness; I called and called unto you to come into my arms that I might hug you close and tell you of my greatness, that I might whisper things to come. I called and I called so that you would not walk in darkness, so that you would know the hour in which you walk. I called and called to let you know that I would walk with you; I would be your God if you would be my people. I have called and called and called and called.*

Oh, how wonderful for Him to call—if He just called one time! What a marvelous thing it is to be called of God, to be called into His arms, hugged close to His bosom, to be cradled and sheltered by the Lord God of Israel, by the same hands that with tender care brought the Israelites out of bondage. As an eagle carries her young, God started with them to the land of Canaan. Had they obeyed Him, they would have been there in eleven days; but they failed and it took forty years. We cannot afford to slow down the program of God or to interfere with His divine plan. Jesus is soon coming and, if we fail God, loved ones will fall into destruction; we will not only be left, but will be the cause of others being left. How awful to know the Bride of Christ has been taken out and you were not among them! Maybe once you had been caught up with the vision of His coming, but then you let it fade. The Holy Spirit is moving, searching and weighing hearts. You are coming into greater things; a mightier anointing and more of the Lord is offered to equip you.

Will you really reach for God? Some of you won't, you have lost the vision. Are you ready to meet Jesus? Have you failed Him, keeping His hands tied with some disobedience you cannot be rid of? Are you doing something that is wrong? If so, you have limited God and He can no longer move for you. Search your heart, examine your life, let the Holy Ghost help you be free of the things that would hinder Him in any way from having complete freedom in your life—untie the hands of God!

*Thus saith the Spirit of the Lord, "If you do the things that the Lord hath given you in these messages, you will untie God's hands completely that He can do a perfect work in your life."*

**ORDER TODAY!**  
**BOOKS BY ERNEST ANGLE**

**MIRACLES ARE REAL - I GOT ONE!**

This book contains amazing stories of miraculous cures that God has performed in our day, factual accounts illustrating the verse, "Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever." Hebrews 13:8. Price \$1.45d per copy, postage paid.

**RAPTURED** A novel by Ernest Angley about the second coming of Christ based on Biblical facts. This timely book could change your life. Price \$1.75d per copy, orders of five or more \$1.00d per copy, postage paid.

**FAITH IN GOD HEALS THE SICK** An instructive book by Ernest Angley telling not only how to receive physical healing from the Lord, but also how to keep that healing. Price \$1.00d per copy, orders of five or more \$.75d per copy, postage paid.

**ORDER BOOKS FROM:**  
**WINSTON PRESS—P.O. BOX 1790**  
**AKRON, OHIO 44309**

**Not For Sale**

# UNTYING GOD'S HANDS

With amazing frankness the author has dealt with many controversial subjects in this book:

- The ministry of angels
- Preparation required for the rapture
- Guidelines of dating
- Sex in marriage
- Sex outside of marriage
- Masturbation
- Homosexuality

Many other subjects covering the whole life of man are woven into the underlying theme of how to untie God's hands as you walk with him.

Read this fascinating and remarkable book by one of the leading evangelists of our time, Ernest W. Angley, pastor and founder of Grace Cathedral in Akron, Ohio, and producer of The Ernest Angley Television Hour seen weekly across the United States and in other countries. Learn how God and His promises can become a living reality to you each day of your life; learn how to untie the hands of God.